

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

## Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

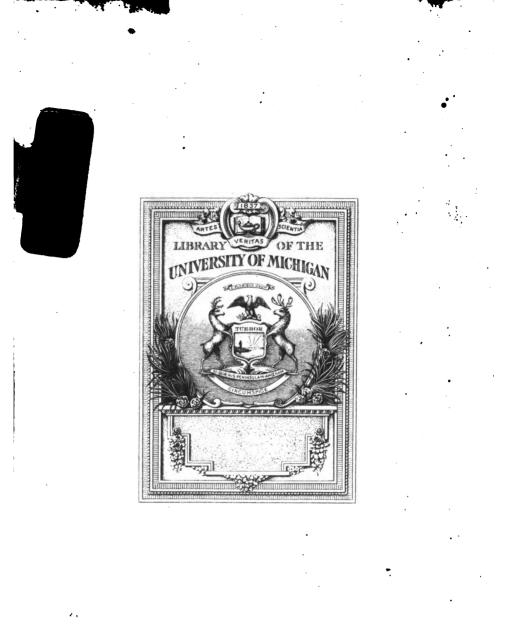
We also ask that you:

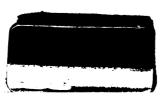
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/







Digitized by Google

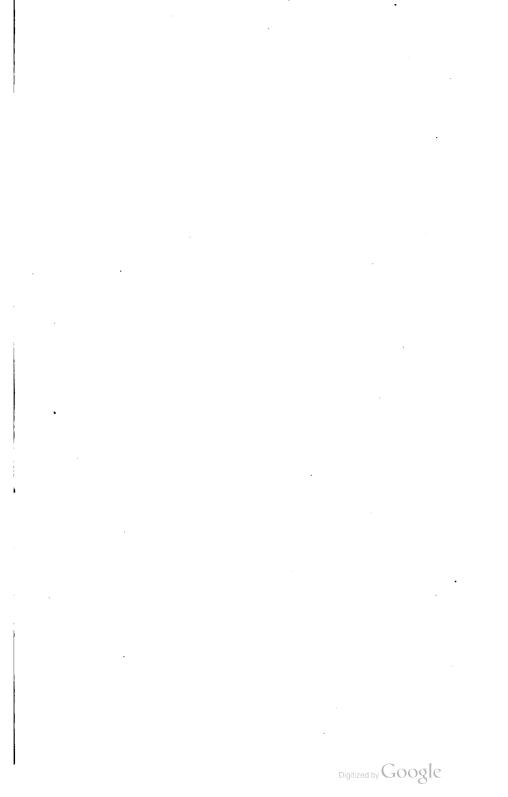
Ð١ 81 06 v.6 Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

.

.



# EXAMINATION OF

1

J

# TRIALS FOR SEDITION IN SCOTLAND.

-

;

1

Digitized by Google

### Edinburgh : Printed by Thomas and Archibald Constable,

#### FOR

### DAVID DOUGLAS.

LONDON .	•	•	٠	•	•	٠	HAMILTON, ADAMS, AND CO.
CAMBRIDGE	•	•	•	•	٠	•	MACMILLAN AND BOWES.
GLASCOW .	•	•			•		JAMES MACLEHOSE AND SONS.



# **AN** EXAMINATION

OF THE

# TRIALS FOR SEDITION

## WHICH HAVE HITHERTO OCCURRED

# IN SCOTLAND

# BY THE LATE LORD COCKBURN

ONE OF THE JUDGES OF THE COURT OF SESSION

"When our ashes shall be scattered by the winds of heaven, the impartial voice of future times will rejudge your verdict." MUR'S Speech to his Jury.

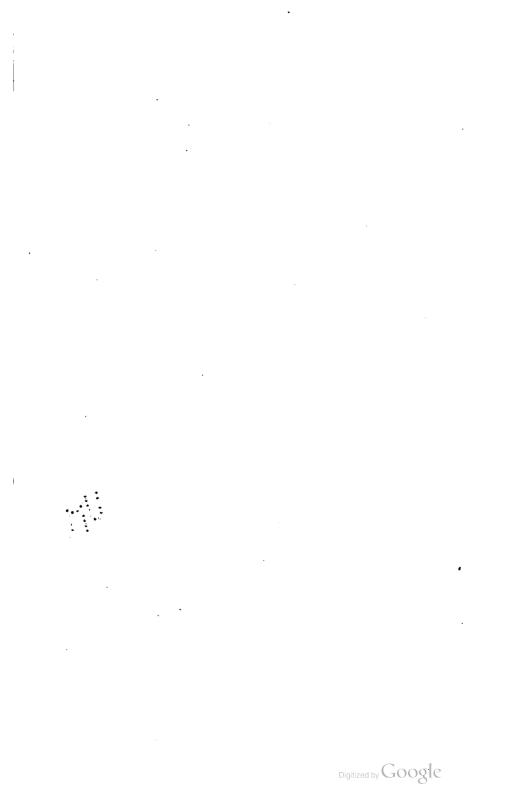
VOLUME FIRST

## EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

MDCCCLXXXVIII

Digitized by Google

FATT minhte reserved. ]



Refer. - st.

-

i

ł

## PREFATORY NOTE.

ON now revising the following pages, I am still of opinion that, from the interest of the subject, and the duty of never letting Braxfield and the years 1793 and 1794 be forgotten, they are not unworthy of publication. Indeed, if William and John Murray, the sons of Lord Henderland, and Lord Dunfermline, the nephew of Lord Abercromby, and George Swinton, the son of Lord Swinton, did not survive (and long may they do so), I rather think that I would publish it myself. My friend Swinton is of far less consequence than the other three, because his long residence in India has withdrawn him from the knowledge of these things. But, on the whole, it is better to wait.

H. COCKBURN.

17th August 1853.





Ň

•

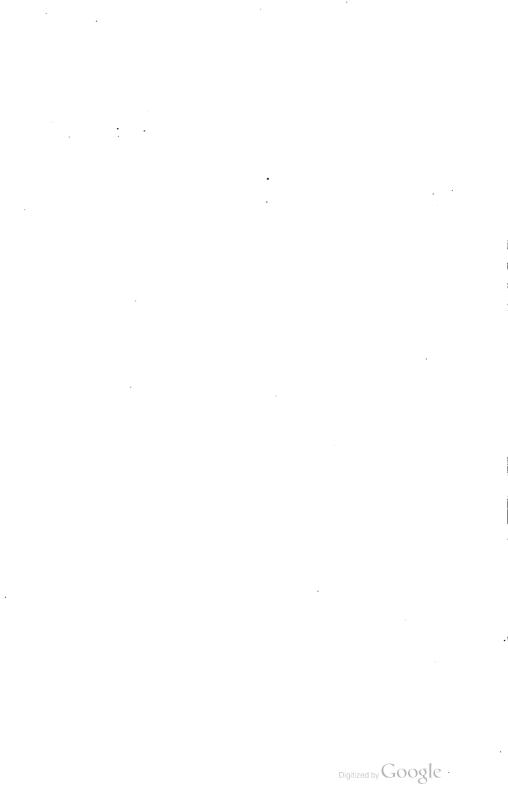
•

# CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

Introdu	CTION,	•		•	•	•	•		1
I.—(	Case of J.	AMES [	<b>CYTLER</b>	, 7th J	January	1793,			95
II.—(	Case of J			·		•			
	CRAIG, Januar		•	Print	ers, 8th	, 9th, s	und 11th	of.	95
III.—	Case of			and and	WILLL	AM STR	WART, 1	Oth	
	Januar	y 1793	3, .	•	•	•	•	•	109
IV.—	Case of J	AMES S	Smith 8	and Jo	hn Men	nons, 4	th Febru	ary	
	1793,	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	115
<b>V</b> .—	Cases of	CAPTA	IN JOI	INSTON	and of	Simon .	DRUMMO	ND,	
	Januar	ry and	Februa	ary 179	93, and	January	y 1794,	•	118
VI.—	Case of				,				
		Robe	RTSON,	Janu	ary, Fe	bruary,	and Ma	rch	
	1793,	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	1 <b>2</b> 8
VII.—	Case of ?	Гнома	s Mun	r, you	nger of l	Hunters	hill, Au	gust	
	1793,	•	. •	•	•	•	•	•	144
VIII.—	Case of ]	нома	s Fysn	e Pali	MER, Sej	ptember	1793,	•	184
IX.—	Case of .	ALEXA	nder S	COTT,	3d Febr	uary 17	94, .	•	221
X	Case of V	VILLIA	MSKIR	VING, (	Sth and '	7th of Ja	anuary 1	794,	222

Digitized by Google

PAGE



## INTRODUCTION.

BARON HUME says, in his Commentaries, that there was no trial for sedition in Scotland between the years 1703 and 1793. This is true; but the statement might have been carried much further; because, so far as I (who, however, am no antiquary) can discover, there was never any trial for pure sedition in Scotland till 1793. The acts in which sedition would now be held to exist had no doubt occurred with great frequency, and been punished with bloody severity. But I do not see that they had ever been prosecuted merely as seditious. They had been dealt with as offences of a different character-chiefly as leasing-making and as treasonand were tried on different principles and with a view to a different result from what proper sedition would have been. Trials for sedition are the remedies of a somewhat orderly age. They can scarcely occur in times so rude or so tyrannical as to exclude the idea that political intemperance may be a mere excess in the exercise of constitutional liberty. In the summary reasoning of barbarous power, every opposition to existing authority is high treason. It may be doubted whether even the word Sedition was known anciently as a legal term in our

VOL. I.

A

#### INTRODUCTION.

law, at least in its present sense.<sup>1</sup> But carrying the absence of trials for sedition no further back than 1703, then the fact is that during the ninety years between that period and 1793, our law of sedition had not been ripened by a single judicial case.

In 1793 the memorable cases which arose out of the French Revolution began. These continued, but at considerable intervals, till 1802, and all the important ones were over in 1794. After 1802 there was a pause till 1817, when there were two trials more. These were followed by one in 1819, and by the case of Macleod in 1820; and then by that of Grant and others in 1848, since which time the sword has slept in its scabbard. The result is, that between 1703 and 1848,<sup>2</sup> a period of 145 years, we have only had 23 charges of sedition, including all the outlawries and the affair of Captain Johnstone, which, though connected with sedition, was a matter of contempt.

This handful of examples, most of them disposed of during seasons singularly unfavourable for the calm exercise of judicial reason, constitute the whole body of our sedition law, in so far as it depends on native precedent; and none even of these

<sup>1</sup> I only see two examples of it—both noticed by Pitcairn in his *Criminal Trials*, vol. i. p. 204, A.D. 1537, and vol. i. p. 330, A.D. 1543. But though the word be employed there, the thing is not our modern sedition. One of the charges is for exciting "Sedition and insurrection between the neighbourhood and the inhabitants of the burgh of Air." The other is a complication of stabbing in court, invading magistrates, and convocation of the lieges. Mackenzie's Title on Sedition implies that his mind had not conceived our modern meaning of this term.

<sup>2</sup> This, though written years ago, was revised in 1848.

· 2

cases existed when the first trials began in 1793. So that, though diffidence certainly does not seem to have weakened the judges of those days, they had actually no precedent whatever to guide them. They were the makers of the law. Indeed, so entirely were they its very creators, that the whole law since evolved by their successors amounts to nothing beyond a general adoption of what was said and done by the judges of 1793 and 1794.

It is very important to examine the spirit in which the law was thus made. There are no judicial proceedings in which the public has a greater interest than in those touching sedition. Its law is intertwined with the exercise of public rights; it is very liable to be abused; and public excitement, which chiefly generates the offence, tends to involve numbers in its consequences.

Now, What is Sedition? considered, I mean, as a public crime, distinct from what the law of England treats as libels upon individuals.<sup>1</sup> It is only the offence as against the public, though this offence may be committed by libelling individual public officers as such, that is dealt with as sedition by the law of Scotland. To denote this public crime, our

<sup>1</sup> And what a mercy it is to keep out of the English law of personal libel! It has got some common sense put into it of late. But still its rules about the admissibility and the rejection of truth, as a defence or as a palliation ;—about the different effects of different forms of proceeding, as by *ex officio* information, criminal information, or action of damages ; about the principle of provocation to break the peace ;—and about various other matters,—make it so peculiar a mass that it can be used by no other legal system except as a beacon. See *Edinburgh Review*, No. 53, Art. 6 (which I have no doubt was written by Brougham), for an exposition of it. law generally employs, and always should employ, the simple term Sedition. The law of England (as I understand) does not use this word as a *nomen iuris* by itself, but considers seditiousness as only a quality of some other offence. But this difference of expression makes no substantial difference on the thing itself. In one form or other, the law of both countries recognises seditiousness as criminal.

## WHAT IS IT?

Few have handled this matter without lamenting their incapacity to answer this question with much precision. Nor have they merely thought themselves baffled in trying to give a logical definition of it—that is, a definition which, while it comprehends all that ought to be included, excludes all that ought to be omitted ; but they seem in general to have been oppressed by their inability to furnish such an *explanation* as may suffice for the practical guidance of the lieges.

It does not seem to me that they have been so unsuccessful as they suppose. But, apparently, they have mistaken the *rule* for its *exemplifications* and its *application*. They have, in fact, given the rule, or at least its principles, accurately enough; but they have very often confused it by bad illustrations. And people view special cases of sedition in such opposite lights, that wherever the example is incorporated with the definition as a part of it, the chance is that the definition will not be universally assented to. Lord Brougham says, in his evidence before the Commons Committee in 1834: "I have never yet seen, nor have I been able myself to hit upon anything like a definition of libel, or even of sedition, which possessed the qualities of a definition; and I cannot help thinking that the difficulty is not accidental, but essentially inherent in the nature of the subject." He adds that the absence of definition creates no practical inconvenience. "People talk as if libel were the only thing not defined. But I should like to know what definition could be given of assault, or cheating, or conspiracy, that is not vague."

Certainly, they are all vague; that is, not *absolutely* exact. Few definitions of moral things are. But, for practical purposes, and discarding mere logical nicety, there is a difference both in the degree and in the nature of the vagueness, in the descriptions of sedition, and in the descriptions of most other crimes, that is real and important.

The inquiry in ordinary trials is over as soon as two things are ascertained: *First*, Was the act charged done?—was a person killed? *Secondly*, If done, was it done criminally? that is, was the act justified, or palliated, by any of the fixed legal defences or mitigations? This last consideration may seem to throw everything as loose as in a trial for sedition, where the question always is, Was the deed done criminally? But there is this essential difference, that the rules furnished by the law for fixing its true character on the act of killing, are infinitely clearer than those applicable to sedition, and there is little or nothing to warp people's minds in applying them. There is no question of expediency in the trial of other offences; nor is their investigation much perplexed by doubts about intention. Considerations of expediency are excluded by the law; of intention by the facts. The law does not announce that fabricating another man's signature, or abstracting his purse, are criminal or innocent according to their tendency. Holding its own opinion of their tendency, and not leaving this to be speculated about, it condemns the acts absolutely. And since the act is positively prohibited, and obedience to the law is an obligation, the guiltiness of the motive, that is, of the intention to break the law, is generally involved in the existence of the fact charged. No prisoner, charged with robbery or perjury, dreams of defending himself on the plea that he did not know that the acts constituting these offences were criminal, or that he had any discretion as to performing them.

If the people had no political rights, the law of sedition would be capable of being equally clearly applied. But they have rights; the exercise of which, and the excess called sedition, are extremely apt to run into each other. These rights are chiefly, (1) That free political criticism is the privilege of every subject of this realm. Every person may not only form, but he may express, his honest opinion of every public principle, every supposed defect, every measure, and every public man as such; (2) That in order to give effect to his opinion, he may

#### INTRODUCTION.

í

ł

)

not only petition Parliament, or any of its branches, freely. but, under certain restrictions, may try to bring the public to his way of thinking. Mr. Justice Allybone, to be sure, simplified the law, on the trial of the bishops, by laying it down that "no private man can take upon him to write against the actual exercise of the Government, unless he have the leave of the Government, but he makes a libel, be what he writes true or false. No private man can justify taking upon himself to write concerning the Government. For what has a private man to do with Government unless his interest be shaken ?" (State Trials, vol. xii. p. 427.) Phillipps thinks that this opinion "was the last, probably, of the kind delivered from the English bench." (Phillipps's Collection of State Trials, vol. ii. p. 319.) But Mackintosh says (Reion of James II., p. 267, 4to) that "it has often been repeated in better times, though in milder terms, and with some reservations." Whether it was repeated or not, on the Scotch bench, in equally positive terms, and with no qualification whatever, the following trials will enable any one to determine.

Now this privilege of free discussion entitles every man, on trial for sedition, to plead that the tendency of the act imputed to him was not politically hurtful; and that the act being innocent, his intention in performing it cannot be considered bad. The relevancy of this defence introduces the legitimate consideration of political topics and occurrences. There is thus always a debateable space between the accused and the State, which is the natural field of sedition. It is a field, on the opposite sides of which the State and the people are very apt to try to encroach; and it requires a long practice of good government to regulate the competition properly. The first point is, to tell the people, as distinctly as possible, what it is that they may, and what it is that they may not, lawfully do. Every holder of a privilege so liable to be exceeded is well entitled to require the law to solve, for his guidance, the problem of what amount of liberty remains to him after exhausting the legal restraint.

Speaking generally, it seems to me that there are three qualities that enter into, and complete, the composition of sedition :---

1. There must be a *publication of sentiment*. Most other crimes are committed by *acts* alone. It is only by the illegal expression of thought that sedition can be perpetrated. This is usually done by spoken, or by written, or printed words; but it may be by banners, pictures, effigies, signs, gestures, inarticulate sounds, such as hissing or groaning, or by any other expression of opinion or feeling. And it is immaterial in what style or form the feeling is evinced—statement, denunciation, invective, irony, allegory, ridicule, prose or verse—anything will do that conveys the criminal thought.

2. The guilt, when analysed, resolves into disrespect towards the authority of the State; meaning by disrespect all criminal obloquy or ridicule, or defiance; and by the State, not merely the supreme

8

power, but all the high political bodies and officers that represent it. The quality indicated by the term political (or by some equivalent term) is essential; because there are many merely public officers or bodies, who, as they represent none of the power of the State, can scarcely be the objects of seditious attack. I do not see how the East India Company or the Bank of England could, as such, be libelled seditiously. To give the attack the quality of seditiousness, it must be capable of being justly viewed as a contempt of public authority. Hence the usual objects of the offence are, the sovereign, the Houses of Parliament, the administrators of justice, public officers and departments wielding and representing the State's power or dignity. It is the public majesty that must be assailed, and that must be required to be protected. Sedition is the same thing, in principle, against the State, with the misconduct of the member of the private society, who, because he dislikes something that is done, insults the president and defies the majority. The guilt of sedition is often described as consisting of its tendency to produce public mischief-and so it is. But it is not every sort of mischief that will exhaust the description of the offence. It must be that sort of mischief that consists in, and arises out of directly and materially obstructing public authority. There may be much mischief in the success or failure of a public measure; which, however, it may not be seditious to promote, or to resist. And it

is an abuse of the law of sedition to stretch it so as to make it apply to distant evils. The present generation cannot be gagged for the comfort of the next. The crime is not committed by what merely excites the dread of remote, and still less of unknown, consequences. It has often been said of incipient sedition, "There is no harm yet; but if this be allowed to go on, no man can tell what may happen!" If no man can tell what may happen, it is not actual sedition. The evil must not merely be visible, but palpable. It must be immediate, or nearly so—well-founded alarm, however, of near danger, being a present evil.

3. Besides being actual, the mischief must be done, or attempted, malo animo.

The guilt of sedition is not contracted by the mere publication of language calculated to excite disaffection or disorder: for this may be done by a lunatic, or a clerk of court reading an indictment, or the speaking machine. There must be a criminal mind. This state of mind is usually described by saying that the mischief for which the publication was calculated, must have been intended: because such an intention is usually the fact. But it is not meant by this, and it is certainly not necessary, that the accomplishment of that particular mischief should form the exact motive. A criminal indulgence in even a good motive will do; as if a person should inflame the rabble from love of power, or of applause. And there may be a culpable indifference of consequences; in which absence of motive there may be as much wickedness as in the operation of the worst motive. All these, and many other, mental conditions are states of malus animus. The great error to be avoided is the error of supposing that sedition can ever consist in the mere use of the language, abstracted from every other consideration. Such a principle would be inconsistent with the right of public discussion. Not that the malus animus, that is, the wickedness, must always be established as a substantive fact by separate evidence. It may be inferred from the whole circumstances, and especially from the words, or the act or acts, charged. It is a fair presumption that people mean what they say, and intend what they do. But it is competent to the prisoner to exclude the application of this presumption. And consequently, since it is a matter of evidence, it is for the jury to decide it. Of course, no prisoner can claim an exemption from obedience to the law, or can succeed before a sensible jury in showing that he had no malus animus in wilfully violating it. His peculiar view of the impropriety of the law, and his consequent notion of duty in disregarding it, is no more a defence to him than fanaticism is to the religious lunatic, whom it impels to murder a person whom he thinks a heretic. But, short of this attempt to make the court itself an instrument for the violation of the law, a prisoner charged with sedition is always entitled to extinguish, or to palliate, his guilt by proving the absence of malus animus; and among other ways of doing this, by showing the purity of his motives.

He is entitled to oppose his accuser ; and since the accuser may prove bad intention, the accused may meet this by proving good intention.

The only apparent symptom that I have met with of an inclination to deny this, is in Holt's book on Libel (p. 114), and in Archbold's Criminal Practice (p. 881), where Lord Ellenborough is referred to as saying that "Whether the defendant really intended by his publication to alienate the affections of the people from the Government or not is not material. If the publication be calculated to have this effect, it is a seditious libel." The cases referred to for this doctrine (being those of Cobbett, State Trials, vol. xxix.p.1; Harvey in Barnewall and Cresswell, ii. 257; and Burdett in Barnewall and Alderson, iv. p. 95) do not seem to warrant the statement that Ellenborough ever delivered it. He may have said that a direct intention to alienate the popular affection was not necessary, because there may be other wickedness; but that he ever said it was not material may be doubted, because the materiality of this, or of any other, mitigating circumstance, is indisputable. The other part of the statement, that whatever is calculated to excite disaffection is, by the force of this single circumstance, seditious, so that a court could hold a verdict which found nothing else, to be a conviction of sedition, is inconsistent with the law laid down by subsequent judges. Chief-Justice Best, a man very intolerant of sedition, goes only this length (Burdett's case), that it is competent to infer bad intention from the language alone. "It

Digitized by Google

is enough if its existence (that is, the intention) be highly probable, particularly if the opposite party has it in his power to rebut it by evidence, yet offers none." Justice Bayley (a very high authority) says: "I take the law to be, that where a particular consequence necessarily results from any act, the party doing the act is to be held, prima facie, as intending the necessary consequence of that act." This is the clear principle. Not that evil design, or any other form of malus animus, is ever immaterial; or that the use of dangerous language is of itself, and independently of all animus, sedition; but that the tendency of the language is presumptive evidence of malus animus, but evidence that may be met, and that, consequently, it is for the jury to determine the whole matter.

The necessity of malus animus is best established by the fact that all indictments, I believe, in England, and certainly all in Scotland, require it to be set forth that what is charged was done wickedly, or feloniously, or seditiously, or from bad intention, or in some such way. A charge asserting nothing beyond the abstract fact of the use of dangerous words would be insufficient.

These three things seem to be the essence of sedition. It is usual to describe the crime by saying that it is that which tends to expose the sovereign, or the law, to contempt—to sow disaffection—to introduce troubles, etc. This is true; but why do these and such things constitute sedition? on what principle? Because—as I view

the matter—they imply defiance of public authority. These are not *the crime*. They are its *fruits*. The guilt that produces them is the guilt of obstructing or weakening the majesty of the State.

My notion of sedition then is, that it is the publication of any sentiment intended and calculated materially and speedily to obstruct or weaken the legal authority of the State. This description may appear to include many things not seditious such as mobbing, which is a defiance of the public power, but which does not operate by the publication of criminal thoughts.

This explanation is not substantially different from those commonly given. And they do not leave the law more vague than it ever must be, when it is stated by reference to other general terms, each of which terms admits of an infinity of particular examples. The law which prohibits blasphemy, gross immorality, neglect of public duty, etc., is clear enough; but the acts that may be held to fall within this law admit of no precise enumeration. The looseness complained of in the definitions of sedition is in the examples, and not in the definition. And since the fact of each given example falling within or without the rule, must depend partly on the political opinions of those to whose decision each case is submitted, the examples can never be made precise. It is easy to say that Sedition consists of a certain proceeding calculated and intended to produce a certain political result. But what does this imply? It implies, that in

1

.

trying a case of sedition it is not enough, as in most other cases, merely to ascertain whether certain facts occurred. Their tendency and their design must be got at. Were the words calculated to bring Parliament into contempt? Does the sermon libel the constitution? Were the resolutions passed at the meeting likely to bring trouble and dissension into the realm? And was all this meant? Now these are matters on which no two men may agree. A similar difference may occur in other cases; but to a far less extent. No prisoner meets a charge of murder, after the killing is proved, by professing not to have known that shooting through the head tended to produce death; or that though it did, death was not his object; or that though it was, killing does no harm. But what may a person charged with sedition not plausibly, or at least relevantly, profess, as to the political tendencies and motives of his actions? The whole complication of politics may be brought into discussion; and jurymen can scarcely be expected to condemn in a prisoner what they themselves approve of. A trial for heresy would be something like a trial for sedition, if it were left to a jury composed of men of different creeds to determine what was religious truth, or a trial for nuisance from smell, by twelve jurors each of whose noses likes an opposite odour.

These remarks may be illustrated by the citation of a few of the recognised accounts that have been given of the offence. I refer to these chiefly for

#### INTRODUCTION.

the sake of showing three things—1st, that the general rule is satisfactory enough; 2d, that many of the applications are questionable; 3d, that the judicial discretion of the jury is the only guiding star.

Starkie<sup>1</sup> lays it down in his work on Libel, that anything is indictable as a libel on Religion which tends and is meant "to weaken those religious and moral restraints without the aid of which mere legislative prohibitions would often prove ineffectual." (p. 485, edition 1813.) This is plainly far too loose. A jest could scarcely escape the minute and flexible meshes of such a net. Accordingly, after citing various authorities in illustration of his rule, he introduces exceptions which just undo it, unless perhaps in the case of coarse and offensive blasphemy. He explains that "it never was a crime, in the contemplation of the law, seriously and conscientiously to discuss theological and religious topics, though in the course of such discussions doubts may have been both created and expressed on doctrinal points, and the force of a particular piece of Scripture evidence casually weakened." He adds that "it is notorious to all literary men that not only particular and subordinate matters of belief have been canvassed and discussed, but that even the authority of particular miracles has been questioned, and the authority of

16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Almost any other English law work would do as well; for they all state the law in nearly the same words. But I prefer Starkie because he is more explanatory, and seems to have more sense than most of his institutional brethren.

most important texts disputed; yet these discussions have never been considered as libellous, though frequently tending to weaken particular evidences." This does not appear very reconcilable with the general principle he sets out with. And his result is this: "Upon the whole, it may not be going too far to infer from these principles and decisions, that no author or preacher who fairly and conscientiously promulgates the opinions with whose truth he is impressed, for the benefit of others, is, for so doing, amenable as a criminal." (p. 496.) A just and sensible principle. But it plainly leaves every man to his own discretion in the first instance; without any better protection than the discretion of his jury, if he should be accused of going wrong, in the last.

The constitution is said to be criminally libelled by whatever tends, and is designed, "to excite popular tumult, sedition, or rebellion, by engendering distrust or dissatisfaction in the minds of the subjects," founded on "alleged defects in, or misrepresentations of, the constitution or form of government." (p. 505.) A plausible rule; but, in applying it, some people might think the defect real, and consequently the dissatisfaction expedient. Accordingly, he admits that "speculative remarks about the constitution cannot be reduced to any determined scale by which their intrinsic legality, that is, their tendency, can be ascertained." (p. 509.) They may extend, he says, from a useful hint to high treason. What rules then is a reformer, conscious of ardour, but anxious to be correct, to walk by?

в

By this one-which is the summation of the practical directions. "The intrinsic essence of a libel consists in its tendency to do mischief. The question, therefore, as far as concerns its libellous quality, is, whether from its terms it is *calculated* to alienate the mind of the person who reads it, from the government under which he lives, and to inflame him to acts of violence and sedition; or merely to instil those wholesome and salutary principles which may be applied to public advantage, and soberly and rationally to point out those partial defects, under some of which the most perfect system of government must labour; not for the purpose of exciting unthinking men to seek a violent remedy, in attempting which the political constitution may perish altogether; but for the more wise and benevolent design of pointing out to those who have political power, how it may be best exerted for the benefit of the State." (p. 509.) Alienation, inflammation, wholesome, salutary, soberly, rationally, unthinking men, violent remedy-who is to judge of all this? Only the tryers, according to whatever wholesomeness suits their political temperament. As all power is vested ultimately in the nation, the last part of the rule concedes most of the licence that libellers could wish to enjoy-the first part only concedes what few enemies of public discussion would care to withhold.

The king is libelled indictably by "maliciously asserting anything concerning him which tends to lessen him in the esteem of his subjects, or raise jealousies between him and his people." (p.513.) This seems a plain and just rule; and the case it regulates is so simple, that even its application can create little doubt. There is no matter proper for discussion, that may not be discussed without laying a profane hand upon majesty, and it is necessary for monarchy that the sovereign should be protected by almost unapproachable awe.<sup>1</sup>

The author sees the difficulty which an honest

<sup>1</sup> The case of Perry (State Trials, vol. xxxi. p. 335) shows the dangers that may lurk under general descriptions of discretionary crimes, when these come to be subjected to particular constructions. The defendant was a gentleman, held in the highest esteem, and by high people, but he was the proprietor of the Morning Chronicle, the best Whig paper of the These words appeared in it: "What a crowd of blessings rush day. upon one's mind that might be bestowed upon the country, in the event of a total change of system. Of all monarchs, indeed, since the Revolution, the successor of George the Third will have the finest opportunity of becoming nobly popular." For these words-for these alone as they stand-explained by no innuendo, and aggravated by no relative passage, or act, or spoken syllable-for these words, he was prosecuted on an ex officio information by Sir Vicary Gibbs, who might have been Attorney-General to Henry the Eighth, and who had forty such informations for libel on the file in one year. He maintained that these words implied that blessings were kept from the country by George the Third, and that this lowered his Majesty in the esteem of his people. And so it did, which only shows the precariousness of this as an invariable criterion of libel. Even Ellenborough was in favour of the acquittal that took place. But the prosecution shows what Attorneys-General may do.

And Bishop Fleetwood's case shows what the House of Commons may do. That House voted that the preface to his sermons was "a malicious and factious libel, highly reflecting on the present administration of public affairs under her Majesty, and tending to create discord and sedition among her Majesty's subjects;" after which the House, as usual in those days, called in the aid of a fire and the hangman, to promote the sale of the book. And what were the peccant words? These: the bishop lamented that "God, for our sins, permitted the spirit of discord to go forth, and sorely to trouble the camp, the city, and the country, and to spoil, for a time, the beautiful and pleasing prospect which the nation had enjoyed." (*Tindal*, vol. xix. p. 537.) But he was a Whig and a Low Churchman; and hazarded these words in the Tory part of Queen Anne's days,

### INTRODUCTION.

and temperate citizen must often experience in trying to combine the exercise of political privilege with that abstinence from exciting discontent which he is told is his legal duty. He sees that the two may sometimes be irreconcilable; because the most effective, the best, and the most necessary, mode of obtaining the removal of a real grievance, is by making people discontented with what exists; and after avoiding the difficulty in the established way, by saying that every man may complain, but that this must be done properly, he at last settles into a test. "The test of intrinsic illegality must, in this as in other cases, be decided by the answer to the question-Has the communication a plain tendency to produce public *mischief*, by perverting the mind of the subject, and creating a general dissatisfaction with the Government? This tendency must be ascertained by a number of circumstances capable of infinite variety. It is evidenced by the wilful misrepresentation, or exaggerated account of facts which do exist, or the assertion of those which do not; mingled with inflammatory comments, addressed to the passions of men, and not to their reason, tending to seduce the minds of the multitude, and irritate and inflame them. It may be said, Where is the line to be drawn? Discontent may be produced by a fair statement of facts, inasmuch as it is very possible for an imbecile or corrupt man to be employed in the administration of public To this it may be answered that, to render affairs. the author criminal, his publication must have proceeded from a malicious mind; bent, not upon making a fair communication, for the purpose of exposing bad measures, but for the sake of exciting tumult and dissatisfaction." (p. 525.) This, as a general description, is perhaps as satisfactory as the subject admits of. But still, though the finger-post be exhibited, it gives opposite directions on its opposite sides.

The administration of justice is libelled by whatever is calculated and meant "to bring it into hatred and contempt," or even to "infuse suspicions against it." This is true, but only under the general caution, that judges and courts require, and usually deserve, all reverence. But these "Lions under the Throne" also deserve and require the protection of free discussion; only their disparagement must not be the object.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Starkie refers to the case of Hurry v. Watson, which certainly deserves the serious attention of all those who may be inclined to murmur against courts of law. Paley's moral rule is, that every man is bound to obey the law, but no man to approve of it. I had a notion that it was perfectly lawful for people to proclaim their belief of a convicted friend's innocence. But, according to the violent old notions, this is a mistake. For Watson sued Hurry for payment of eleven shillings, and afterwards indicted him for perjury, from which charge Hurry was acquitted. Hurry then sued Watson for malicious prosecution, and got a verdict for £3000 of damages. The majority of a corporation to which Watson belonged, paid these damages, and resolved that "Mr. Watson had been actuated by motives of public justice." For this resolution an information was granted, on the ground that if the resolvers were right, the Court must have been wrong, and that thus blame was imputed to the Court by implication, and for this constructive insult they were sentenced to three years' imprisonment !

man has a clear right to discuss public affairs freely, inasmuch as, from the renewable nature of the popular part of our constitution, and the privilege of choosing his representatives, he has a particular, as well as a general, interest in them. He has a right to point out error and abuse in the conduct of affairs of State, and freely and temperately to canvass every question connected with the public policy of the country. But if, instead of the sober and honest discussion of a man prudent and attentive to his own interests, his purpose be to misrepresent, and find a handle for faction; if, instead of the respectful language of complaint and decorous remonstrance, he assumes a tone and a deportment which can belong to no individual in civil society; and if, forgetting the wholesome respect which is due to authority, and to the maintenance of every system, he proposes to reform the evils of the State by lessening the reverence of the laws; if he indiscriminately assign bad motives to imagined errors and abuses ;---if, in short, he use the liberty of the press to cloak a malicious intention, to the end of injuring private feelings, and disturbing the peace, economy, and order of the State, the law, under such circumstances, considers him as abusing, for the purposes of anarchy, what it has given him for the purpose of defence." (Holt's Law of Libel, p. 103.) Is this accumulation of discretionary negatives, positives, and postulates all that a considerate and institutional expounder of the law can give to a well-disposed man for his guidance?

The reports by the Commissioners on the Criminal Law of England demonstrate the fitness of these reformers for the task they undertook. Their views and proposals evince knowledge, candour, and judgment, particularly in their efforts towards realising the great object of not only making the law right, but of letting the people know what it is. Yet their success in making sedition depend more upon fixed rule, and less on judicial pleasure, is not greater than that of others.

Agreeably to their good practice, they first explain their principles, and then reduce these to a code. In treating of offences against the State, inferior to treason, they give their account of sedition in the following words :--- "Although there is no offence, or class of offences, recognised by the law of England under the title of sedition, there are several which are punished by reason of their seditious tendency, viz., seditious assemblies, seditious libels, and seditious conspiracies. Such offences, though inferior to that of treason, are so far similar, that they tend to injure and endanger the political constitution, by engendering public dissensions, tumults, and conflicts; by exciting discontents in men's minds against the constitution and laws, or against the manner of their administration; or by exposing the Sovereign or public functionaries to hatred and contempt; and thus exciting the people to effect sudden political changes by unlawful means. Such offences, therefore, may be regarded in the light of assaults on the Constitu-

tion, which, though they do not aim at its destruction, ought, for the sake of its safety and security, to be prohibited under proportionate penalties. Α third and numerous class includes all cases which tend, more remotely and indirectly, to impair the administration of the political system, particularly by any contumelious expressions derogatory of the dignity of the Sovereign, by calumniating either the Constitution itself, or the manner in which public authority is administered, or by exposing either to hatred or *ridicule*, or by personal attacks on those intrusted with the administration of justice, or any other branch of the Executive power. Such practices, though they do not amount to direct attempts to injure or impair the Constitution, or to endanger its safety, tend indirectly to effect these mischiefs. Neither the system itself, nor the manner in which its affairs are administered, can be rendered odious or contemptible without producing a sense of grievance and injury, and exciting and encouraging an improvident desire of sudden and violent change."

Besides the looseness of this exposition, it is surely questionable in point of soundness. The law, as laid down here, seems to me to amount to a condemnation of all censure and all ridicule of authority, and of all attempts at public change even by moral efforts. It may be true that sedition is generally, and may always be, committed by means of one or more of these things; but it does not follow that one or more of them cannot be committed without sedition, and what could an

absolute monarch desire beyond a law which entitled him to punish whatever tended indirectly to impair the existing Constitution? There was sedition, according to this, in the effort of many of our best patriots to emancipate the Catholics, or to reform the House of Commons. No minister of any tyrant could frame a rule fitter for his or his master's purposes, than one which made it criminal indirectly to impair the administration of the political system, or to expose to ridicule any person intrusted with the administration of any branch of the *Executive* power. What the learned Reporters really mean is perhaps clear enough; but their expressions and illustrations are not happy.

Yet this fatal doctrine certainly has the sanction of the great name of Holt, which shows how long a period of the regular practice of constitutional freedom it requires to enable even the most liberal intellect to throw off the maxims and the feelings of unsettled times, if it has been trained under them. He lays it down, in Tutchin's case (State Trials, vol. xiv. p. 1128), that "To say that corrupt officers are appointed to administer affairs, is certainly a reflection on the Government. If people should not be called to account for possessing the people with an ill opinion of the Government, no government can subsist. For it is very necessary for all governments that the people should have a good opinion of it. And nothing can be worse to any government than to endeavour to procure animosities as to the management of it; this has always been looked

upon as a crime, and no government can be safe without it be punished."

It is plain that by government he means ministry, or administration; and if it be so, the doctrine is, that all popular opposition is criminal—unless it operates by not blaming the party in power, which is impossible.

"It appears," says Hallam (Const. Hist., vol. ii. p. 330, 8vo edition, chap. xv.), "to have been the received doctrine in Westminster Hall, before the Revolution, that no man might publish a writing reflecting on the Government, nor upon the character, or even capacity and fitness, of any one employed in it. Nothing having passed to change the law, the law remained as before. Hence in the case of Tutchin, it is laid down by Holt, that to possess the people with an ill opinion of the Government, that is, of the Ministry, is a libel. The Attorney-General, in his speech for the prosecution, urges that there can be no reflection on those that are in office under Her Majesty, but it must cast some reflection on the queen who employs them." This, which seems to concur in substance with the view taken by the Law Commissioners, was the doctrine before the Revolution. But Hallam adds: "It is manifest that such a doctrine was irreconcilable with the interests of any party out of power, whose best hope to regain it is commonly by prepossessing the nation with a bad opinion of their adversaries. Nor would it have been possible for any ministry to stop the torrent of a free press,

under the secret guidance of a powerful faction, by a few indictments for libel. They found it generally more expedient and more agreeable to borrow weapons from the same armoury, and retaliate with unsparing invective and calumny." "And both parties soon went such lengths in this warfare, that it became tacitly understood that the public characters of statesmen and the measures of administration, are the fair topics of pretty severe attack." "The just limit between political and private censure has been far better drawn in these later times. licentious as we still may justly deem the press, than in an age when courts of justice had not deigned to acknowledge, as they do at present, its theoretical liberty." Since these are the principles which the Revolution has ripened, the Law Commissioners, if literally construed, must have reported before it.

On the doctrine of Holt, that it is criminal to possess the people with an ill opinion of the Government, Lord Campbell expresses "our *surprise and mortification*," and calls it, in another passage, "Law which, if acted upon, would be fatal to the press, and indeed to public liberty." (*Lives*, vol. iv. p. 445, also *Lives of Chief Justices*, vol. ii. p. 147.)

The practice of these jurists seems better than their philosophy; for the law of their code is better than the law of their reasoning. It greatly narrows the range of discretion. Their code gives three rules, as applicable to the three most common cases of sedition, each rule proceeding on the same principle, and expressed in nearly the same words;

# INTRODUCTION.

1. A libel against the State is committed by every person "who shall maliciously compose," print, of publish, any seditious libel expressing or signify ing any matter or meaning tending to bring into hatred or contempt the person of her Majesty, or her government, or the constitution of the United Kingdom as by law established, or both houses, or either house of Parliament: or to excite her Majesty's subjects to attempt the alteration of any matter in church or state as by law established, otherwise than by lawful means." 2. Any assembly is seditious by which "three or more persons shall unlawfully assemble, etc., with intent, by public speaking, exhibiting of flags, inscriptions, etc., to excite in the minds of the subjects of the realm hatred and contempt of her Majesty," etc., repeating the foregoing words. 3. A seditious conspiracy is committed "if two or more persons shall conspire to excite "-repeating the same words.

These descriptions are not perfect, in point either of fulness or of precision. But they are the best that I have seen. They all resolve into the word "maliciously." The worst, as applied to a detached point, is contained in Lord Ellenborough's charge in the case of Cobbett. (State Tr., vol. xxix. p. 1.) The libel consisted solely of a publication which sneered and laughed at certain public officers—particularly the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland—as to whom the great, and almost the only, sting of the thing was,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Whether the mere composition, without publication, will do, is still an open question. I say No.

that his wooden head resembled the Trojan horse, which was full of peril to the country. The defendant was convicted; as, according to the judge's charge, he might have been for far less. That charge instructed the jury that, "By the law of England there is no impunity to any person publishing anything that is injurious to the feelings and happiness of an individual, or prejudicial to the general interests of the State. It is illegal if it tends to the prejudice of any individual." "Can there be any other meaning in this (the comparison to the wooden horse) than to impress the people of Ireland with a contemptible opinion of the abilities of Lord Hardwicke?" "It has been observed that it is the right of the British subject to exhibit the folly or imbecility of the members of the Government. But, gentlemen, we must confine ourselves within limits. If, in so doing, individual feelings are violated, there the line of interdiction begins, and the offence becomes the subject of penal visitation." (p. 53.) If the charge be correctly reported, it seems to be a very extravagant one. The prejudicing an individual, or hurting his feelings, is no criterion of liability, even in a civil action. As applied to discussing the qualifications of a public officer, and to a penal prosecution, it is outrageous.

Our Scotch descriptions of this offence are, in substance, the same with the English ones.

It is needless to notice Mackenzie's few sentences about what he calls sedition, because it is plain that in using this term, he does not refer to the

#### INTRODUCTION.

thing which the term is now understood to denote(Criminals, Title 7.) It is evident from his utte silence about it. or rather from his total uncon sciousness of it, that the modern offence of sedition was not known to his mind. He says, "Sedition is a commotion of the people without authority; and if it be such as tends to the disturbing of the government, ad exitium principis, vel senatorium ejus, and mutationem reipublica, it is treason; but if it only be raised on any private account, it is not properly called treason, but it is with us called a convocation of the lieges. These publick seditions are called seditio regni vel exercitus, and this species of sedition is punishable as treason." "This crime of simple convocation is ordinarily pursued before the council, and is seldom punished either by the council or justice court, tanquam crimen per se, but as the aggreging quality of a riot or other crime." The whole ancient history of Scotland attests that what we now call sedition-that is, whatever tended to disturb the government — was deemed treason, and that there was then no other sedition.

Baron Hume's exposition is summed up in the following passage:—" I shall not attempt any further to describe it (sedition), being of so various and comprehensive a nature, than by saying that it reaches all those practices, whether by deed, word, or writing, of whatsoever kind, which are suited and intended to disturb the tranquillity of the State, FOR THE PURPOSE of producing public trouble or commotion, and moving his Majesty's subjects to the

dislike, resistance, or subversion of the established government and laws, or settled frame and order of things." This abstract rule is distinct enough. But, if it were to be taken as the whole rule, it would be rather favourable to the seditious, because it would require a great deal to bring them within the legal interdiction. But then come the illustra-"Under this description would fall a work, tions. such as it has been reserved for the wickedness of the present age to produce, which should teach that all monarchy and hereditary rank, or all clerical dignities and establishments of religion, are an abuse and usurpation, and unfit to be any longer suffered; or, though the piece should not set out on so broad a principle as this, if it argue, like many compositions which have lately been pressed upon the world, that the power of the king is overgrown, and ought, at any hazard, to be retrenched; or that the House of Commons are a mere nominal and pretended representation of the people, and entitled to no manner of regard, and that the whole state is full of corruption, and the people ought to take the office of reforming it on themselves." He afterwards adds-"The same judgment ought to be given with respect to him who, in a pamphlet, sermon, or other advised discourse, shall exhort the dissenters to refuse payment of taxes till the repeal of the Test Act; or shall question the lawfulness of septennial parliaments, and advise the people to meet at the end of three years, and choose another parliament for themselves." (vol. i. p. 544.)

What is meant by this crowd of cases, an qualifications, and conditions may, perhaps, be mad out. But, as the words stand, they are surel very obscure. And their darkness is deepened b its not being explained whether certain passage are to be read conjunctively or disjunctively. Foi instance, is it meant to be said that it is seditious to question the lawfulness of septennial parliaments,-which has been done by loyal subjects ever since the date of the Septennial Act,---or only that it is so when combined with advice to the people to set up a rival parliament of their own triennially? Is it sedition to assert that the crown's power has become overgrown? or only when, in consequence of this supposed fact, the people are recommended to retrench it "at any hazard"? Every passage suggests the doubt whether its parts are to be united, or to be separated. If they are always to be united, and the crime is not to be deemed committed unless all the qualifications concur, the learned commentator narrows the range of sedition more than he probably means. If they must be all separated, he exceeds by widening it. For instance, it might surely have been maintained, even in Hume's illiberal days, without sedition, that clerical dignities and religious establishments are inexpedient, and consequently ought no longer to be suffered. This might have been maintained, without legal criminality, at any period of our modern history removed from the impression of the murder of

Louis XVI., even of monarchy and hereditary rank. There is ground for suspecting, however, that the author uses some important terms in a peculiar sense. By the people he probably means, not the nation but the mob,—a confusion very common when he wrote; and an institution "unfit to be any longer suffered," may be intended to denote an institution proper to be instantly destroyed by popular force. But all this is left unexplained. And, throughout, there is too sparing a recurrence to the necessary quality of evil intention.

All that Alison makes of the matter is this :----"It is extremely difficult to define with precision in what sedition consists"-(he plainly means the acts by which it may be committed, for the sentence goes on),---" because it is evident that the same language or publications which are calculated at one period to stir up immediate dissension, may be diffused at another without the slightest danger; and the language which in one age is stigmatised as highly inflammatory, is to be found in another, in every newspaper or pamphlet of the day." (Princ. of Crim. Law, p. 580.) This is true of the proceedings in which the crime may be embodied. These are infinite. But whatever the variable body may be, the difficulty is, and the institutional object ought to be, to discover its universal spirit.

Kenyon makes a very gallant dash at this spirit in his charge to the jury in the case of Cuthell (State Trials, vol. xxvii. p. 675):---"After all, the

VOL. I.

С

truth of the matter is very simple, when stripped of all the ornaments of speech, and a man of plain common sense may easily understand it. It is neither more nor less than this, that a man may publish anything which twelve of his countrymen think is not blameable, but that he ought to be punished if he publishes that which is blameable." In so far as he means to say that, in point of fact, every charge of sedition depends for its result on the discretion of the jury, he is right. But if he means to say that even an honest and intelligent jury can never err, by acquitting a person really guilty of sedition, or by condemning one really innocent, so that the verdict always expresses the law of the case, he is clearly wrong. Bentham improves on this description, by saying that a libel is "anything which anybody, at any time, may be pleased to dislike for any reason." But neither the Chief Justice nor the legal reformer is quite correct. It does not, except in its result, depend on the mere pleasure of twelve men, or of any men. What is sedition, or what is a libel, depends on the application of facts to a rule; and though a jury may decide on the facts, they cannot alter the law. Moreover, "any" men won't do. They must be right men. Lord Campbell mentions a definition which completes Kenyon's, if indeed Lord Campbell's be not merely a different edition of the same "We have now the best definition of a definition. libel,-a publication which, in the opinion of twelve honest, independent, and intelligent men is mischievous, and ought to be punished." (Lives, v. 350-Life of Camden.)

I suppose that it was this idea that Lord Camden had in view when he said in the debate in the Lords on the Libel Bill (Par. History, vol. xxix. p. 731), "I have long endeavoured to define what is a seditious libel, and have not been able to find any definition which meets either the approbation of my own mind, or ought to be satisfactory to others. Some judges have laid it down that any censure of the Government is a libel. Others say that it is only groundless calumnies on Government that are to be considered libels. But is the judge to decide, as matter of law, whether the accusation be well founded, or ill founded? You must place the press under the power of judges or juries; and I think your Lordships will have no doubt which to prefer."

The true spirit of sedition, according to Selden, resolves into mere Discord. "Seditio," as an approved author says, "imports Discordiam, viz., when the members of one body fight against another." Sedition is nothing but Division.<sup>1</sup> (State Trials, vol. iii. p. 254.)

And, in some senses, neither it is—particularly when it sins, not so much against Power, as against Custom. It is the sin of non-acquiescence in what society is pleased with, or submits to. A contented community, whether the content be that of reason

<sup>1</sup> This is said in Selden's own case. None of the arguments were delivered by himself, but it is stated, biographically, that he prepared them all.

or of stupidity, hates to be disturbed by novelties, however wise, of solitary independe Its pride is offended by the imputation that system is not perfect, and it dislikes the troubl defending itself. In tribes far back in the the and practice of freedom, this feeling amounts to absolute prohibition of all independent opin Any head that thinks for itself is cut off. And e after civilisation has introduced rival factions, i amazing how long and how eagerly they all act the instinct of intolerance. Each revels in its c law of sedition. Every non-conformist is a mons These bigotries do not always spring from act hostility or ambition. One powerful cause of th is the passive aversion to be disturbed. A zeal man, even of their own community, is odious, j because of his zeal. He may be right; but t society is satisfied, and therefore it is sufficient make him unpopular, that he is restless. Her with sensible reformers nothing is more anxious shunned than that unnecessary offensiveness which on its own account, is the delight of the conceit reformer. They are rather inclined to respect th desire of repose, which though it may often rend society impervious to what they may think trut they regard as a natural sedative of what to othe may be teasing effervescence. They recognise the vis iners of public contentment as the best chec to the over-action of the vis medicatrix of reform.

There are chiefly three forms in which seditio

displays itself—that of insult, of resistance, and of doctrine.

By the sedition of *Insult*, I mean that sedition which consists in libelling public political bodies, or public political officers, as such.

The necessity of considering such libels as public crimes, is involved in the obvious necessity of covering authority with at least external respect. No government could subsist-it would not be government-under a legal licence of political defamation. It may often be a question of prudence whether contempt or patience would not be wiser than prosecution: and whether the trial be not worse than the sedition. But whatever the administration of the law may be, the necessity of having a law against the political insult of authority is cer-There cannot be government without general tain. obedience; there can be no general obedience where every one may with impunity abuse. Government could no more be exercised without protection from calumny, than police would be exercised without its officers being protected from blows. Individual propriety of feeling would be but a partial and a feeble shield; especially in those seasons of excitement when protection is most necessary. Those whose intemperance baffles moral restraint, would riot in an atrocity of abuse fatal to that very freedom of discussion which is sometimes set up as its defence, an atrocity which would corrupt greater numbers than it would disgust, and would extinguish those decorous habits of official deference, which are so

natural and so useful. He who fancies that bridled vituperation implies freedom of sp should subject himself to an Irish discussion, and wiser. It is in countries truly free that a law abating intemperance of language, and thereby n gating one of the excitements of intemperate se ment, is chiefly valuable. Under any judici administration of a right law of sedition, enough freedom will remain to satisfy all the claims argumentative exposure, of ridicule, or scorn, or 1 excitement.

This sedition of defamation is the meanest of seditions. It is the offence of the vulgar, the aw ward, and the intemperate, and discredits eve respectable cause. It has no dignity; and, exce for the temporary and lower purposes of faction, 1 public importance. And it is not calculated to l dangerous by much following. Every libel is attrative to the person who gratifies his passion by con posing it, and to the idle who read it; but few of th entertained adhere to their amuser in the day of hi calamity. And no man's character or position i improved by a conviction for libel. He may flatte himself by the idea of his ability and boldness, and partisans may applaud him; but he and they are always depressed by the humiliation of detection and punishment. It no doubt sometimes happens for a little that even a just conviction, instead of repressing, for a season disseminates and gives importance to the calumny, and makes a greater man of the libeller than he was before. But this

result is very seldom produced among the better class of observers; the partial sympathy dies away; and if the trial and the punishment be right, the person convicted generally wishes, before it be all over, that he had been more moderate, or at least more dexterous; and his admirers are thankful that they have escaped.<sup>1</sup>

Defiance of the law is the object of the sedition of resistance. It displays itself by printed and spoken denunciation, public meetings, pretended petitions, bannered processions, delegates and committees, the mysteriousness and self-importance of which last are so dear to the domineering leaders. But these things may exist without guilt. They are the ordinary, and the necessary, implements even of innocent men, when they are obliged to confederate for a lawful end. It has, in many instances, been by such organisation, far more than by the quiet wisdom either of government or of individual reformers, that practical improvements have been secured. The leaders of these movements. seen outwardly, may appear to be defying the law, when they are honestly trying to improve it, and are only warning power, and guiding opinion. The guilt is not in the machinery, but in its uses and its motive. The essence of its criminality consists

<sup>1</sup> Deducting the insane blackguardism of Ireland, the most effective modern specimen of this sort of sedition was given by Hone about 1820, in his savage abuse of the Prince Regent and most of his ministers. The Regent's character made it generally unsafe to try to defend it; and Hone had been long defiled by his own libellous matter; so he was never prosecuted for these eloquent atrocities.

#### INTRODUCTION.

in the operation of an intention to set the la defiance, either as an instrument, or as an ultiend; and whether it be the innocent case, or guilty, must be determined by circumstances.

Where guilt predominates, its usual course that a grievance is exaggerated, and redress pere torily demanded; and if this, however difficul impossible, be not yielded to as soon as those . require it think reasonable, the fire of general content and abuse is blown up by agitators, v teach their dupes to expect nothing from time justice, but to be confident of everything fr menace. All the apparatus of meetings, and infla matory harangues, and wild resolutions, and put demonstrations, is got up; and the general res transpires, if indeed it be not avowed, that if t law be not altered, it is to be trampled upon. promoting, as in resisting the cause, follies a generally committed on both sides, which, when the calm comes, and they recover their senses, mal all parties stare. Government may discover the its alarm was the result of blindness, selfishnes and obstinacy; and that good order, and even it own strength, have been promoted by the chang it so long withstood. The people, after obtaining what they wanted, may find that it has not re moved all the evils of their situation, and that they were misled by crazy speculators, by hypocritical meddlers, eager only for pay, no matter from whom, and especially by the presumptuous leader, gifted with the fatal, and tempting, quality of bad elo-

quence. This, in a greater or a lesser degree, is the natural history of an improper struggle between a place and its local rulers, and between the people and the State. Similar passions and proceedings may occur even where the conflict is for the most momentous objects, and is conducted on the purest principles; but in such civil campaigns, though the combatants on the right side may be equally tumultuous, they will generally have higher leaders, and a victory with better fruit.

The criminal battle sometimes arises from no cause except that the popular mind has got into a seditious state; in which condition anything excites it. But, though it certainly does sometimes occur, this atmospherical predisposition is very rare. The sedition of resistance can generally be traced to popular *distress, wildness,* or *wrong.* 

There is little reasoning with hunger, and great excuse for its desperation; and with our population, our system of pauperism, and the masses of workmen who are apt to be thrown idle by lulls of trade, want is a cause of discontent of which we can never be free. When it occurs, it is the great preparer of victims for the mob orator, who tells them that their sufferings are neither caused by nature, nor by their own folly, but by the cruelty of those above them. This conviction poisons their minds, and excites them to seditious hostility against all authority.

By wildness, I mean those fits of extravagance, which sometimes seize on the whole people, or on large portions of them; for example, the Popish plot; the intemperance prevalent both in the upper and in the lower classes, though in opposite directions, during a certain period of the first French Revolution; the popular outbreaks against machinery; and the craziness of Ireland under O'Connell. These epidemical attacks do not disturb despotisms; but they are indigenous in countries where freedom is combined with bad popular education. Thev may be excited by anything; but their common causes are priestcraft, political claims, and public And it is not always among the undelusions. educated alone that the frenzy prevails. Faction may inflame even knowledge; and when it is united with religious intolerance, these two seem to mislead nobody more effectually than the best educated While these fevers operate, the infected classes. respect no authority but their own, and sedition rages.

But of all the causes of this sedition of resistance, none is so powerful as the feeling of public *wrong*; especially when the wrong consists in injustice, severe exaction, or provoking resistance to some just and long demanded claim. Even when the feeling is unreasonable, it engenders seditious discontent, which a wise government will rather try to alleviate by explanation, than to aggravate by contemptuous force. When the grievance is real, or is generally thought so, its sedition is always formidable; especially as its contagion is sure to operate in the jury box. And even when it is a grievance which only affects a particular class, others are apt to adopt the complaint of that class, and to be drawn into a criminal sympathy with its When the complaint is general and excesses. well founded, what in law is sedition is sure to prevail; however it may be condemned, it commonly triumphs even over the law. It is true that public policy ought never to be changed hastily, even when it is foreseen that a change is due, and must in time take place. To a certain extent, the very difficulty of useful change is useful. At least it is better than the insecurity of easy, and consequently of perpetual alteration. But however effectual this truth may be in averting sedition, it is feeble in putting it down if sedition breaks out. Although, therefore, slowness of improvement contributes towards that staid solidity which is the best bulwark against the levity of constant vicissitude, the principle must not be intolerably prolonged. If it be, the removal of the evil will not at once remove the discontent. The recollection of past injuries, too long clung to, effaces the impression of present justice, and tends to maintain a chronic spirit of discontent. Where, however, the sedition of the wildness is not supported by actual or recent wrong, and is a mere outbreak of destitution or delusion, its trial can seldom present much difficulty to a good court.

By the sedition of *doctrine* I mean that sedition which consists in the propagation of what are supposed to be dangerous opinions. This, in a pure State, is the least common, and the most important, of all sorts of sedition.

Different schemes have been adopted by different legal systems for regulating freedom of thought, and the freedom of its publication. It has sometimes been recommended that there should be an absolute exemption of all control over either; and the opposite scheme of an absolute control over both, has also been defended, and has been far oftener enforced. The discovery of a good principle, between these extremes, has at last been elaborated, as well as perhaps it practically can be, by the British Constitution.

According to this Constitution, thought is free absolutely. There is no crime in our thinking what we please. There are occasions on which, if we claim certain things, our opinions are liable to be tested. But where we are not claimants, we may lock our thoughts up, and no Star Chamber can scrutinise our creed. No heretic, civil or ecclesiastic, can be troubled, as a criminal, for any heresy which he keeps to himself. Unimportant, from our familiarity with it, as this independence of private judgment may now seem, its establishment is a great and difficult advance in the progress of reason. Very few nations have made it; and even in Britain it was only secured by the Revolution.

But the *publication* of thought affects others, and therefore it is subject to regulation. But it is another great principle, now thoroughly settled, that criminal law takes no cognisance of any expression

44

of opinion, in reference merely to the soundness or unsoundness, that is, to the truth or falsehood, of the opinion. Error of doctrine is no longer punishable on account of its mere error. It was a long time before this principle was fixed. That curious and melancholy repertory of judicial folly and iniquity, the State Trials, is full of examples of fallible men punishing mere deviation from supposed truth; and there are very few religious sects, if any, which would not still persecute on this ground, if they could. Tyranny, in its natural course, first claims the privilege of detecting what lurks in the breast; and after being excluded from this sanctuary, it clings as long as it can to the kindred right of punishing error that is disclosed. The extinction of this Inquisition against the progress of reason, is another of the thousand blessings that followed in the train of the Revolution. Penal law now charges itself with the peace of society, not with the formation of opinion. The suppression of an opinion may be, and often is, the real object of a prosecution, but it cannot be reached directly and criminally, on the ground of its erroneousness. An indictment setting nothing forth except its unsoundness, would be laughed at. It must be charged as intended and calculated to produce a certain description of public mischief, and therefore as seditious. On a trial under such an accusation, the abstract truth or falsehood of the opinion will always be incidentally talked about; but it cannot be regularly ascertained as, of itself, the substantive object of examination.

# INTRODUCTION.

But parties are often tempted to go into it as evidence of the properly substantive matter. Because (as is argued) the truth of a doctrine is conclusive against its publication being pernicious; and the existence of evil design is less probable where what is propagated is true than if it be false. The truth or falsehood, therefore, may plausibly be made to affect the questions of tendency and of intention. Accordingly the prosecutors of the civil tendency of doctrine rarely fail to declaim against the doctrine as false; and the accused invariably finds the best theme for his eloquence in its truth. An accuser would be in an awkward position if his indictment contained an admission that the opinion which he wished to put down was sound; and an accused, if his defence admitted that it was unsound. Where this question happens to be open, the discussion, resolving into a mere matter of opinion, is always unsatisfactory.

It is therefore comfortable to courts that in many instances it is not open. The law has often settled it, and in this situation there can be no evidence, and ought to be no discussion, against the law's decision. This rule, for example, makes it the duty of courts to assume the truth of all the principles of the Constitution, and to reject all evidence or argument against them. It may be a fair question what these principles are; and each party invariably struggles to bring his view within them. But assuming the principle to be certain, a court must adopt it. No judge can sit and hear it discussed

whether monarchy be, or ought to be, a part of the British political system. In the same way, a court would violate its duty, if it admitted evidence or argument against the truth of Christianity; and this, not because, in the opinion of the court, Christianity is true, but because the law has declared it to be so. A judge who disbelieved this religion would be bound to support the law. There is no reason to doubt that Sacheverell believed that the doctrine of passive obedience, which he preached, and of the guilt of the Revolution and of all those who had promoted it was well founded. But these matters being all settled the other way, the prosecutors produced no evidence, and wasted no direct argument, to establish their erroneousness; but held their case to be complete when they showed that the sermon did impeach the principles on which the Revolution had proceeded. And the accused, though he endeavoured incidentally to shelter himself behind analogous writers, yet knowing the hopelessness, or rather the absurdity, of maintaining that to be true which a great parliamentary arrangement had declared to be false, made his main defence consist in an attempt to put an innocent construction on the language he had used. This rule clears the way in many trials for the publication of seditious doctrine. For as such doctrine is from necessity generally pointed against some part of the existing system, the law furnishes the standard by which the truth must be determined.

Where no such standard exists, its absence

# INTRODUCTION.

necessarily reduces the dispute to a mere com tion of opinion. Each party, there being no di adjudication by the law, appeals to its analogies supposed implications. The aid of authors and important speakers is called in; and of these tl is seldom much paucity either way. Partisal made to contradict partisan, philosopher to ref philosopher; the talent and eloquence of the sc is displayed in such demonstrations as declamat can convey that the true principle is all on the s of the orator who is speaking; the hall resour with the sacred names of Justice and Liberty; op site views of expediency are asserted with equ confidence; the prevailing feelings and opinions the age are brought into operation; one of the judicial spectacles which, though they may intr duce many loose and irrelevant topics, dignify cour and mark the proceedings of a free people, is e hibited; and at last the verdict expresses little el than the jurymen's previous creed.

The extent to which falsehood, or what at the time shall be thought falsehood, is to be deeme evidence of guilty design, depends chiefly, if not entirely, on the nature of the falsehood. It may be so nearly allied to mere error, and so plausible, that it evinces little moral blame, and may be practicall harmless. But it may be so detestable, and so need lessly abhorrent to the feelings of the community as to make it impossible to ascribe its publication to anything but wickedness, or to anticipate any result from its publication except mischief. It is sometimes very difficult to determine the deference due to the sensations of the public, for the public is sometimes too easily shocked. Party spirit is apt to excite or to weaken its nerves. Mere novelty is sure to offend intolerance. Yet the novelty, though founded in error, and dangerous, may express the genuine belief of a conscientious and benevolent Error alone, therefore, so far from being conman. clusive of guilty intention, is scarcely even an element in the evidence of it. Besides logical, there must be moral, falsehood,-not a mere failure to discover the truth, but the guilt of endangering society by the dissemination of opinions believed to be false. When Paine, at a period of great excitement, did not merely advise the people to seek the redress of certain grievances, but exerted the force of his very popular style of writing to convince them of the absurdity and the groundlessness of the most essential principles of the Constitution, the effect of which, if they believed him, was to induce them to consider the whole political system as a fraud upon their natural rights, he could expect no credit either for his motives, or for the tendencies of his recommendations. But others, who, acknowledging allegiance to the Constitution, merely urged the expediency of certain reforms, such as those of annual parliaments and universal suffrage, did nothing that any public censor, not within the influence of temporary faction, could recognise as evidence of criminal design.

No doubt it has sometimes been laid down, and VOL. I. D

from seats of authority, that it is criminal to publish even truth, though with the best intentions, provided the known condition of people's minds at the time makes this dangerous. This principle is a necessary part of every despotism; but it is the most alarming of all the limitations that can be imposed on the right of free public discussion. It virtually destroys it.

Of course it must be assumed that the danger is not admitted by the person who propagates the doctrine : because without this it would be unreasonable to give him credit for good intention. But assuming his good intention, and the truth of what he publishes, I conceive it not to be the law that his conduct must be deemed criminal as soon as a jury shall be satisfied of the danger. A special verdict finding that a principle maintained in a book was sound, and that the author was actuated by no bad intention in proclaiming the principle, but that, in point of fact, its annunciation was calculated to produce immediate public mischief, would not (as I conceive) warrant a conviction of sedition, or of any other offence. For example, a pamphlet appears containing nothing but what is true, such as a correct exposition of the popular elements of the Constitution by a whig, or of the prerogative of the Crown, and the privileges of the peers, by a tory. But the people happen to be in a state which makes it probable or certain that they will be excited into a misapplication of either view, and that public commotion will follow, though this be not the author's

object. The question is not whether morally a well-disposed man would discharge such a shot into such materials, but is he *criminal* in doing so? It is assumed throughout many of the following trials that he is. The judges often condemn the conduct of the prisoner on the ground that, admitting his opinions to be correct, *this was not the time* to publish them.

But if a well-intentioned man cannot proclaim truth because of its dangerousness, men of superior virtue and intellect, instead of leading their age, which morally is their duty, their right, and their destination, may be compelled by law to let it walk in its errors, and to follow it. No publicly offensive truth can be announced. Protestantism could not be openly preached in Catholic Ireland; nor, until lately, could toleration to Catholics be recommended to Protestant Britain. Personal violence, pillage, and the conflagration of chapels, was the almost certain consequence of either. Within a much shorter period, a public outbreak would have followed any strong speech against the slave-trade in the ports stained with that traffic. A public defence of the Union drives many parts of Ireland into rebellion at this moment. To be freely proclaimed is the prerogative of public truth. He who undertakes to enlighten his age, of course incurs all the danger of addressing a generation that differs from him as to what truth is; and the noble army of martyrs shows the extent of this danger. But when he and his age happen to agree,

#### INTRODUCTION.

there is no authority in our or in any good system of law for holding that the publication of truth must be abstained from, because it would be inconvenient. Such a principle would enable, or rather compel, ignorance to cling to the errors it is so attached to as to be ready to rise into violence in their defence, for ever. Neither ignorance nor tyranny could desire a law better suited for their purposes than one that would entitle them to suppress whatever opposition elevated the hopes, by dispelling the darkness, of their slaves. The privilege of sending all well-intentioned public truth abroad may certainly often lead to present But freedom of thought and of communitroubles. cation on public interests, to which we owe everything good that we possess, including the correction of freedom's own incidental inconveniences, could not be impaired on account of these accidents without inconveniences of a far worse kind. The right of free discussion, certainly

> "May, in time, Win upon power, and throw forth great themes For insurrections arguing."

But great themes could not be thrown out otherwise, for society's adopting. A sage is not to waste himself upon the wilderness, because he is too wise for a generation that either will not receive or will abuse his instruction. No; instead of hiding his light, he scatters it abroad, though at first it may dazzle their eyes, and makes his memory immortal by anticipating the wisdom of  $\varepsilon$ 

better age. This is the course of most of the triumphs of principle. If Milton and Locke had been tried under the Stewarts for sedition they would probably have been convicted, because their doctrines were calculated and intended to excite the notion against established power. But if this plea had failed, they could not have been convicted legally on the ground that, though their principles were innocent and well meant, they tended to pro-According to the usual duce the Revolution. course of dealing with premature reformers, Wickliffe ought to have been burned, because very few in his day believed in the soundness of either his views or his designs; but if they had, the tendency of his doctrines to produce the Reformation would have supplied no legal justification, according to our present notions, of his condemnation.

Even Kenyon, with all his narrowness of mind, admitted this. In charging the jury in the case of John Reeves, accused of libelling the Constitution, he said (*State Trials*, vol. xxvi. p. 591): "The power of free discussion is certainly the right of all the subjects of the country. We owe more to it than to almost any other right which the citizens of this country have exerted. I believe it is not laying too much claim on the behalf of free and temperate discussion to say that we owe to it the Reformation, and that we owed to it afterwards the Revolution. The discussion which was made by Luther, Melanchthon, and the other persons who preceded the Reformation, opened the eyes of the public; and they got rid of the delusions whic been spread by the Pope of Rome, and emancip mankind from the spiritual tyranny they under, and brought about the establishment of religion which we now enjoy in this country." could not have been said if the mere tenden. well-meant truth to produce incidentally what the time may be thought mischief, implied ] criminality. No stronger cases can be conce than the overthrow of the established relig and the overthrow of the established Gov ment, by the Reformation and the Revolut If it was not sedition to promote these char by the well-designed promulgation of tru how can such promulgation be ever deen criminal?

Erskine, while speaking as a counsel, often these matters of political law dignifies and p petuates his eloquence by enriching it with t wisdom of a philosopher. We have an example this in his defence of Paine, where he says (18 December 1792): "The proposition which I me to maintain as the basis of the liberty of the preand without which it is an empty sound, is this: that every man, not intending to mislead, b seeking to enlighten others with what his ow reason and conscience, however erroneously, has dictated to him as truth, may address himself t the universal reason of a whole nation, either upo the subject of governments in general, or upon tha of our own particular country ;—that he may analys i

the principles of its constitution, --- point out its errors and defects, -examine and publish its corruptions. warn his fellow-citizens against their ruinous consequences, ----and exert his whole faculties in pointing out the most advantageous changes in establishments which he considers to be radically defective. or sliding from their object by abuse. All this every subject of this country has a right to do, if he contemplates only what he thinks would be for its advantage, and but seeks to change the public mind by the conviction which flows from reasonings dictated by conscience. If, indeed, he writes what he does not think,---if, contemplating the misery of others, he wickedly condemns what his own understanding approves,-or even admitting his real disgust against the government or its corruptions, if he calumniates living magistrates, or holds out to individuals that they have a right to run before the public mind in their conduct—that they may oppose by contumacy or force what private reason only disapproves,-that they may disobey the law because their judgment condemns it,-or resist the public will, because they honestly wish to change it,-he is then a criminal upon every principle of English justice, because such a person seeks to disunite individuals from their duty to the whole, and excites to overt acts of misconduct in a part of the community, instead of endeavouring to change, by the impulse of reason, that universal assent which, in this and in every country, constitutes the law for all." I agree with Lord Campbell in holding this to be "admirable discrimination." (Lavol. vi. p. 457.)

Where this species of sedition (that of doctri) is not combined with others-where it is not mea to insult, or to incite to direct resistance— $b_1$ consists purely in the enunciation or maintenand of opinions, its prosecution can rarely do any good in a free country. It may extinguish an obnoxiou man; but within the sphere of a free press, no principle, or its discussion, was ever suppressed by prosecution. A taste for indicting doctrines, therefore, is generally useless-if putting down the doctrine be the object. And it can only cease to be dangerous, when it shall be settled what old opinions are sound, and whose infallibility is to judge of the new ones. A person anxious for principle alone, therefore, will always attest his sincerity by avoiding whatever may justify the suspicion that he is impelled by other motives, and has lower ends in view. The philosophical patriot, though elevated to a purer region, is sometimes tempted to stoop to alliances with faction, and its acts; and thus gets into connections which appear to arraign truth, or its discussion, before a criminal bar; while, in reality, they only arraign the unworthy aids by which truth has been attempted to be advanced.

Though it be useful, logically, to discriminate these three sorts of sedition, it is scarcely necessary to say that practically they seldom occur separately. He who is in a seditious mood generally *abuses* as

an instrument of *resistance*, and is anxious to dignify his resistance by some pure *doctrinal* object. But the one or the other predominates according to public or personal circumstances.

The causes of sedition are as numerous as the causes of public discontent. Folly, poverty, faction, bigotry, intemperance of thought or speech, the love of power, and unredressed grievance—are the most common of them. Its most ordinary *defence*, or apology, is the provocation of public wrong, and excusable excess in the exercise of the constitutional privilege of complaining.

Strictly speaking, wrong, or grievance, can never amount to an absolute justification of *admitted* sedition. While the law's supremacy subsists, crime cannot be a legitimate mode of obtaining redress.

But in ascertaining *whether* the crime of sedition has been committed, the existence of wrong, or of grievance, may be material. And even where these do not avoid the offence, genuine, or even honestly believed injury, is always a palliation,—not a palliation that prosecutors can almost ever admit, because they cannot be expected to concede that the Government which they serve has done wrong; but it is one that all other people, and particularly jurymen, will generally recognise.

The supposed exercise of privilege is a much more common apology. And it is the strongest that exists; and is often very difficult to be dealt with. In a country like Russia where no one is safe in saying anything against the Government, or America where every one seems to be safe in say anything he pleases, obedience to the law is ea But in countries like ours, where the law wishes combine criminal responsibility for excess, with real and spirited exercise of the right of publ censure and suggestion, the best-disposed man i frequently the most perplexed how to act. Prose cutors think that they remove all doubt by saying that the safe middle path is marked by law. And, no doubt, it is marked, and as distinctly as anything can be marked by vague general words resolving the whole matter into each individual's discretion. A well-meaning man enters upon this path perfectly cool. But he cannot advance two steps in it without feeling that coolness is a temperature inconsistent with the earnest use of his privilege. Sincerity, instead of being a protection, is the very thing that, by its warmth, effaces the legal line. A quiet, honest man may no sooner be committed by his oration or his pamphlet, especially if these have been made worse by modesty and want of practice, than he may discover that he is in jeopardy from mere awkwardness of words, or from unconscious ardour of feeling. This risk has the unfortunate effect of keeping back the judicious and the sensitive, and makes leaders of the skilful and the audacious, who alone think that they can steer between the opposite legal repulsions. And as privilege must be lost if only exercised with a paltry timidity, contempt of prosecution is the tone natural

to the strenuous, and this again leads people of this temperament into greater excesses than their quiet judgments approve of. This not unnatural connection of the exercise of privilege with its abuse, even in the hands of good men, ought to make conviction little grudged where the privilege has plainly been made a mere pretence by a false, impudent, and voluble fellow.

Those who wish to be seditious cunningly, put themselves into the form of constitutional discussion or petitioning, and think that they are safe, under this shelter, in violating the very law that protects them. This is the seditious city of refuge. It is the favourite sanctuary of the criminal orator, whose cowardly audacity of harangue is inspired by his shield. With him, sedition and privilege play into each other's hands.

It is sometimes exceedingly difficult to distinguish these two cases in actual practice. Many men, especially in former times, who, because they were honestly meaning to do no more than to exercise their right, ought to have been acquitted, have been condemned; and some, especially in modern times, who have professed vast indignation at what they declaimed against as tyrannical interferences with their pretended right, have had this profession too gently disregarded. Law can easily give the tests; but, as usual, the administration of practical justice depends less on the rule than on the sagacity and candour with which it is applied. (1) Privilege is no defence, where it was made a mere pretence

It is of no use as a cover. (2) Even though there of. was no pretence originally, privilege is no defence for sedition, or for any other crime, committed in the course of its being exercised. Criminal outrageousness or irrelevancy may be engrafted on what, if not abused, might have been the correct exercise of privilege. A speech in praise of rebellion may be delivered at a meeting for loyally addressing the sovereign. The lawfulness of the occasion, and of the general object, will not justify all incidental guilt,-a principle which the promoters of legal meetings are too apt to forget. (3) Wherever the fact of pretence, or of excusable excess, is doubtful, the construction ought to be in favour of the accused; and this not merely because innocence is always to be presumed till guilt be proved, but because the exercise of the constitutional right is never to be unnecessarily restricted. Even though the legal presumption was in favour of guilt, the fact that the abuse of the privilege is uncertain ought to be sufficient as evidence, and as of itself a circumstance, to bind a court to conclude that, in truth, it was genuinely exercised.

In judging of all this, and indeed in reference both to the essence and the proof of the crime, it is very important to mark what was the general tone and air of the accused on the occasion for which he is brought into legal trouble. There is such a thing as a seditious *manner*. It requires a good eye to detect it, and a good head to apply it to its consequences; and as manner may be assumed, and may be accidental, it is never a criterion to be absolutely relied upon. But it is often disclosed sincerely, and often produces a strong and just impression. No wise jury can view in the same light the rash speech of the man of peaceable character but of utter inexperience, and the loud, lying impudence of the practised talker; or the exaggerations of the pamphleteer, who, like Swift or Cobbett, amidst all their sedition, have generally a lawful object in view, and the purposed atrocity of Paine and Carlisle, whose exaggerations are plainly resorted to merely to mislead and to inflame. The manner of a man upon his trial, though very apt to be acted upon by courts, if at all relevant for consideration, can very seldom, if ever, be of importance in reference to his extra-judicial conduct. It depends much upon temperament; upon mistaken views of what is expedient for the defence; and upon the behaviour of the court itself. But the manner of the speech or of the pamphlet are the man's own, and generally reflect his mind.

Since sedition consists in the wickedly intended production of a certain species of immediate, or nearly immediate, political mischief,—and what is to be deemed mischief is sometimes a mere matter of opinion,—it is very difficult, and would sometimes be improper, to exclude the operation of the political prepossessions of the jury. But a distinction must be noticed, which prejudiced or dishonest jurymen are too apt to disregard.

There are institutions and principles which the law has taken specifically under its charge, and

which, though it never saves them from discussion, it protects by positive prohibition from insult or resistance. In these cases a right-minded juryman will feel that though he may happen to differ from the law as to the expediency of shielding these things, he is bound to respect it; and, consequently, that his duty is confined to putting a right construction on the facts. If a prisoner be on his trial for attempting to bring the monarchy into contempt, the juror who acquits upon the ground that he himself prefers a republic is guilty of as clear perjury as if he were to acquit a prisoner of murder because he disapproves of the mode in which murder is punished, or thinks that, as the deceased was a bad man, it was meritorious to kill A dissenter, who condemns all religious him. establishments, or a Quaker who condemns war, may be on juries for the trial of a seditious libel on the church or the army, every syllable of which they may approve of. Nevertheless, they woefully deceive themselves if they fancy that though, being in the box, they have the power, they have also the right to acquit merely because they dislike the law. They are perjured jurymen if they act on this ground. It is through the operation of such misplaced feelings that the greater number of unjust verdicts in cases of sedition have been pronounced. A man who honestly endeavoured to exercise a constitutional privilege, and neither meant harm. nor had any idea that he was in the course of doing any, is accused of sedition, and the jury are all

satisfied of these facts. But they are tories of the old school, and detest all popular privileges, and therefore they convict. Who can doubt that this is perjury? And thus, if jurors do not resolutely steer by the law, but act each on his own political opinion, many political trials should end as soon as the jury is balloted.

But there are other cases where the rule furnished by the law is not so clear and conclusive as to supersede all individual discretion. It forbids intended mischief, but it leaves the truth of the intention and of the mischief to be inferred from the acts. In these cases the jury may, and must, be swaved, to a certain extent, by their own convictions of the nature and the beneficial or hurtful tendency of what was said or done. This applies chiefly to seditious doctrines. There is nothing criminal in maintaining the preferableness of a republic to a monarchy,-or of excluding the Lords spiritual from parliament,-or of dissolving the Irish Union,-or of any given reform of parliament,-or of almost any given public opinion. But under the charge of wickedly intended mischief the tendency of the opinion is a fair and important circumstance for consideration. It is receivable, on strict legal grounds, as evidence. And in appreciating this evidence the jury are not only entitled, but, indeed, they are obliged, to act in some degree on their own general prepossessions. They cannot be expected, nor are they fitted, to try the case, if they were to take their seats, like images, in a state of pure abstraction from all political knowledge, or creed, or feeling. They are warranted and bound to take into the box the ordinary information, and the established constitutional principles, of men of sense and of practical life,-certainly not the prejudices of partisans, or that wickedness which has often made jurymen value their position as affording them an authoritative opportunity of promoting the principles of their faction. Indirectly, this is perjury also. But where the case is of that nature that the general rule of the law can only be applied by the exercise of a certain portion of discretion, the personal convictions of the jurors as to what is publicly useful or pernicious, must come into operation. A good juryman will lean as much as he can upon the law, and will be jealous of his own partiality. A bad one will encourage his prejudices, and be proud of despising the law.

But, practically, most cases, in passing through the juryman, will have their colour tinged by the colour of his mind. This may lead to occasional error or unfairness; but, if not abused, it may, upon the whole, be sometimes a useful corrective of stretches of the law either way, where the public has the *intelligence*, *independence*, *and candour* which constitute the proper jury mind. No better way of determining a charge of sedition could be desired than by reference, under good judicial guidance, to such a jury. A tribunal erected out of such a public, while it will have a salutary distaste of violence, will be jealous of undue interference with constitutional privilege, and will, above all feelings, have a genuine reverence for the great principle of mutual toleration. Such a tribunal suits all times. For it reflects on every case the light of prevailing opinions, and of whatever liberality the age may possess. It encourages the patriot not to be timid, provided he be pure. By enabling reformers, in whose sight, as in that of the bigoted enemies of reform, prudence is so often contemptible, to see the exact measure of their danger, and of their power of doing good, it abates the too common ambition of the inflamed zealot, the detestable demagogue, and even the philosophical innovator, to signalise themselves by startling prevailing habits of think-It may be by those they startle that they ing. may be judged. Mackintosh says that Wakefield's libel was so bad that he would have been convicted though Somers had been Attorney-General, and Locke one of the jury. These names indicate the spirit in which a political prosecution ought to be resolved upon and tried. Neither a reasonable prosecutor, nor a reasonable public, nor a reasonable prisoner, could desire to be better protected. With a fair accuser, a fair court, and a fair jury, there is little danger in the vagueness of the words of the law.

But there is the utmost possible danger in it where the public reason is unsound. What is the value of trial by jury, where jurors carry their party passions into court, and have them inflamed there, rather than subdued, by men who are judges only

VOL. I.

ű

Е

in their robes and their position. How precarious is the best law of sedition then! What an instrument may it be in the hands of one party against another! Every extravagance on the side of existing power, or against it, may be safe; while every imprudence on the opposite side may be magnified into serious guilt. An innovation of system, or of opinion, for which the author may confidently anticipate the applause of history, is shuddered at, and its promoter tried, by present ignorance. A patriot, superior to the errors of his age, is subjected to the disposal of those who, because they hate, or do not understand, his suggestions, deny his purity, and are burning for a sacrifice. And on the other hand, a person clearly guilty of gross sedition may be acquitted by the sympathy of jurymen who approve of his opinions, and are eager to promote them. A fair trial for sedition is one of the rarest and most honourable of the triumphs of justice.

There is one blunder, or artifice, by which this triumph has been often obstructed. It consists in misrepresenting the true character of the crime. It is natural for a prisoner, however clear and gross his guilt, to make privilege and the liberty of the press, a cover for the violation of both. A prisoner has nothing but his own safety to care for. But the opposite exaggerations of judges and prosecutors have been less excusable, and more successful, when they have told juries that because sedition tends to disturb public tranquillity, it involves the very being of society, and that, consequently, he who commits sedition is guilty of all the crimes which the dissolution of society implies. This sentiment has been frequently stated not only in Scotland, but in England, and in modern times. "As by the dissolution of the social compact," says a Scotch judge -Swinton-(State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 233), "it (sedition) made way for, so it might be said to include every sort of crime - murder, robbery, rapine, fire-raising—in short, every species of wrong, public and private." And in summing up against Sidney, Chief-Justice Jefferies instructed the jury that the unpublished writing found in the prisoner's desk, which, at the worst, was only treasonable, "contains all the malice, and revenge, and treason, that mankind can be guilty of. It fixes the sole power in the parliament and in the people." (State Trials, vol. ix. p. 893.)

There is no form or degree of sedition, or even of high treason, as to which these principles are either legally or morally true. They might just as well be employed against a thief. Society could not exist without private property, and therefore he who steals does an act which ought to have all the guilt ascribed to it that the dissolution of society involves. Fraud, forgery, conjugal infidelity, or almost any other violation of the criminal or the moral law, might be viewed in the same light. So far are these representations from being true, that it is certain that the worst political offence may be committed by a person who would be guilty of

no other crime. It may be expedient to prosecute political delinquency, even to the death, but certainly not necessarily on account of the moral iniquity of the accused. Amidst conflicts of opinion, each half of the community is seditious in the sight of the other. When governments are unsettled, it has often been doubtful, with the purest characters, whether treason itself was not a duty. The English revolution made traitors in law of men of the highest personal honour; nor was it till things got solid, by the subsidence of the loose matter connected with that event, that personal integrity and political innocence became the same. To see no difference between political and other offences is the sure mark of an excited or of a stupid head. "Some acts, it was said, which fell under the definition of treason are such that a good man may, in troubled times, be led into them even by his virtues. It may be necessary for the protection of society to punish such a man. But even in punishing him we consider him as legally rather than morally guilty, and hope that his honest error, though it cannot be pardoned here, will not be counted to him for sin hereafter." (Macaulay's Essays, vol. iii. p. 296.)

It is only when the prosecutions are judicious, and the trials correct, that the public sympathy can be secured for the court and the accuser. It is rare to hear the common course of criminal justice exclaimed against; so far from it, that even the acquitted (in Scotland at least) are very seldom viewed except as lucky. It is not always so in political trials. The difference proceeds chiefly from two causes : first, because there is generally a party that espouses the object in the promotion of which the prisoner has fallen; and, secondly, a political delinguent need not necessarily be a bad man in other respects. But it sometimes arises also from a cause for the avoidance of which no fair sacrifice ought ever to be grudged-namely, the impression that the prosecution was not dictated by a pure sense of justice, but was a party step. No just, and, if possible, no plausible ground should ever be given for this suspicion. It is difficult to read the State Trials without feeling that if it had not been for the purpose of getting rid of a political adversary, or to promote a party object, scarcely one out of ten of the political accusations with which that record is loaded would have been preferred. The only way to prevent this sympathy with crime is to be sure that it is guilt, and for its own sake, that is prosecuted, and that it is properly tried. And it is not enough that the guilt be real. It ought also to be great. Even a conviction, in a weak case, does no good. The confines of sedition are so easily and so unconsciously got into, that a good deal of the crime must be winked at. And an act ought to be very atrocious before it be indicted, if it be a single one; though in computing whether it be single or not, the acts of others with which it is connected must be taken into view. It is when sedition, by the open repetition of the crime, plainly means to throw down the gauntlet to the law, that

the guilty should never get the encouragement of a triumph, by the law being compelled to decline the challenge.

A calm man, who has often seen how party passions are roused, and how they evaporate, and how unnecessary were the clamour and the severity that were resorted to in order to compose them, will have some patience for even a little perseverance in sedition, so long as it merely effervesces in the course of otherwise innocent party contention. Its black aspect is, when it takes advantage of a morbid condition of the popular mind to produce sheer ruinous mischief. There are three circumstances on which it delights to operate, but can never do so without great guilt-religious discord, prevailing wildness about political theories and pretensions, and popular distress. These are the troubled waters which sedition rejoices to trouble more. When the people are excited by political mania, he who, instead of soothing them, or letting them alone, rouses them into higher insanity, and thus brings them within the wrath of the law, and exposes rational reformers to discredit-and all from such wretched motives as revenge or contemptible popularity, is entitled to no portion of the apology due to error, or to the extravagance of honest zeal. The disturber of society by purposely inflaming that religious hatred which, for its own objects, he despises, but uses as an instrument of social violence, is yet a greater criminal. The passions he evokes are more horrid, and less con-

trollable. The evil spirit that works in the lower and darker region of popular destitution and ignorance is the worst of all. Yet every crisis of popular misery supplies demons who take advantage of it for pure mischief. Indeed it is melancholy to see how rarely even parties, otherwise respectable, have virtue to abstain from acquiring a little dangerous and momentary power by encouraging the criminal follies of this sad class,—a class which knows property only by seeing it in other hands, and the law by feeling its restraint. How deep is the guilt that is contracted by talent or influence when they are employed to aggravate and mislead the useless discontent of the uneducated and the unfed !

Sparing or smiting such criminals is always a question of mere policy. But, even in these cases, a public accuser is sure to bring himself into just trouble, if, in selecting cases for trial, he compares the conduct of the proposed prisoner with the words, rather than with the spirit of the law. He must never forget that a tendency towards what, strictly speaking, is sedition, is almost a natural offset of British freedom. Sedition can rarely disturb the stateliness of an aristocracy-which implies the suppression of the people. It is too insignificant to be noticed amidst the turbulence of a republic. And it cannot be recognised in a despotism, where the thought of independence is treason. But our mixed Government is a soil prepared for it. The weed springs with the constitutional plant. Reverence for royalty, rank, property, and law is wrought into the fabric of the public mind; but it is combined with tolerance of all religious sects; with popular privileges, which those only whose blood is frozen can exercise quite coolly; and with the constant practice of earnest public animadversion. The promotion, and the resistance, of change is the occupation and the glory of hostile factions, whose existence is indispensable for the conduct of our public affairs. In the course of the incessant struggle between what is, and what it is said ought to be, attacks are made, and principles asserted, and authority incidentally dared, with such unthinking boldness, by our greatest men, that moral sedition may almost be said to be the field in which their lives are passed, and their laurels earned. They are only kept out of the legal offence by the purity of their intentions; not by their conformity to legal moderation. Hence they are all frequently exposed to be confounded in the same condemnation. But, in practice, it is found expedient to let penal law glean only the bad cases. The impression on all sides, that it is difficult to engage in political warfare without encroaching on the neutral legal ground, makes all the law's injudicious captures useless.

All wise parties, accordingly, aware how easily accusation may be retaliated, are so shy of enforcing the letter of the law, that frequent prosecutions for sedition always imply the confident predominance of a single party. And then it is exactly

under such predominance that the true spirit of the law is apt to be forgotten. Amidst mutual arraignment and vituperation the law's liberality is disregarded by one party from insolence and security, and its power by the other from provocation and despair. In scenes of such excitement -especially if it be a conflict of principle-the language of sedition, or of what is flavoured by it, is apt to become the eloquence of party men. Thus it is sometimes difficult to say whether we would be worst off with no law of sedition at all. or with a good law ill applied. In the one case, the violent, free from legal control, would make public discussion too coarse for the moderate, and too calumnious for the decent, and would secure it all for themselves. In the other case, if everything that in strict law is sedition had, since the Revolution, been excluded from British discussion, by being prosecuted with the indiscriminating accuracy that is applied to ordinary crimes, what would now have been the state and character of the country?

Trials for this offence, therefore, are the touchstones of courts. "The integrity of judges is put to the proof as much by prosecutions for seditious writings as by charges of treason." (Hallam, Const. Hist. chap. v.) Except where the guilt is too gross to admit of doubt, or to require the exercise of any discretion, a trial for sedition slides more easily into party feelings, and the sacrifice or defence of party victims, than a trial for treason, where the law is far more precise and palpable. Where factions are unequally balanced, and the times violent, there is no department of criminal justice where such extensive unfairness may be plausibly practised under the forms of law.

Hence the painful interest that will ever attach to almost all the trials for sedition that have hitherto taken place in Scotland, particularly those that occurred under the influence of the first revolution in France. These cases deserve to be more accurately known, and more constantly remembered than any judicial proceedings in Scotland since the expulsion of the Stewarts. If there be any man who believes that the impartiality of courts, the superintendence of parliament, or the humanity of the age, are adequate securities for the purity of justice during the ferocity of party spirit, let him study these trials.

I was too young then to understand fully what was passing. But I lived in the midst of the local ministerial managers, some of the principal of whom were my relations, and all of them in almost daily intercourse with my father and his family; and I was old enough to hear, to observe, and to remember. In a very few years afterwards, while events and impressions were still fresh, I had occasion, like other students of law, to examine the proceedings, and I have watched their descent into history ever since. And now, having a deep conviction of their true character, I think it a duty to point out circumstances which cannot be safely

forgotten, and thus to explain the grounds of that nearly unanimous verdict of condemnation which posterity has passed upon the manner in which these trials were conducted, and the sentences with which they were closed.

If there was no future interest at stake, the credit of individuals and of the country would require the whole proceedings to be cast into perpetual oblivion. But subsequent judges have made this impossible. With one exception, the whole modern court has applauded what their predecessors did, and has professed to be ambitious of the honour of copying it.<sup>1</sup> Since Scotland is exposed to the danger of having these trials transmitted authoritatively, as models for imitation, it is proper that their true nature should be understood.

In examining the cases I proceed upon the authority, whenever it exists, of Howell's State Trials. The editor came to Edinburgh for the purpose of seeing the original records, and of correcting the ordinary reports by personal information; and, with this view, he put himself into direct communication with the surviving counsel. The dispassionate statements of this very intelligent stranger may be more safely relied upon than accounts given by friends, or by enemies, during the intemperance of the period in which they wrote. But, indeed, the whole reports substantially agree. The original ones were prepared and published chiefly by Mr. Creech, bookseller, whose devotion to the party in

<sup>1</sup> See the case of Gilbert Macleod.

power was afterwards rewarded by his elevation to our civic chair; and his reports and Howell's are very nearly the same.

It is impossible for any one who has been born in a happier age to conceive these trials without carrying the fact along with him that when they took place Scotland was at nearly the lowest point of political degradation.<sup>1</sup> It was almost totally devoid of the constitutional checks by which public or private liberty can be protected. The party in power, therefore, was left to the freedom of its own will; and it does not need to be stated how absolute power is exercised in a small and poor country. Moral influence, too, was very strongly on the side of intolerance, which was armed with the terrors of the first French revolution. The profession of a desire to prevent the atrocities of that revolution being introduced into this country made nearly the whole upper ranks the willing tools of existing authority; and any one, of whatever rank, who dared to speak, or affected the slightest independence, was a proscribed man. Is any one disposed to doubt this, or to wonder at it? Let him recollect that we had then no popular representation, no reformed burghs, no effective rival of the Established Church, no free press, no public meetings, no trial by jury at all in civil actions, and no other trial by jury in criminal cases than what was consistent with every juryman being named by the presiding judge. Against this crushing load of the

<sup>1</sup> See some particulars in the Life of Lord Jeffrey.



hardest and most absolute toryism there was literally nothing except the steadiness of a small whig party, composed chiefly of lawyers, without whose resolution and intelligence Scotland, politically, would have been nearly as prostrate as if it had been a province of Austria or Russia.

The whigs, both here and in England, had espoused the great question of parliamentary reform, which indeed was their watchword and their leading object. Their scheme, as expounded in parliament, was exceedingly, indeed contemptibly, moderate. But, like other moderate parties, they were afflicted by adherents ambitious of signalising themselves by extravagance; and nothing short of universal suffrage and annual parliaments would satisfy these zealots. The cause was brought into great discredit by this folly. Though distinctly disclaimed by the higher and wiser men who had been associated in England for the purpose of conducting the case, annual parliaments and universal suffrage were pertinaciously represented by Government and its friends as the essence of the only reform truly aimed at : and therefore reform and anarchy were dealt with as identical.

The discredit which the Scotch propounders of universal suffrage and annual parliaments brought upon themselves was greatly increased by their setting up what was called the British Convention. This was a political association, which met, but only for a few days, in Edinburgh, with affiliated branches, and all the usual apparatus of such bodies. Its real object was the reform of the representation. And if it had adhered to this object simply, and had promoted it in the way in which political measures are usually struggled for in this country, even the extravagance of its aim would not have so shocked the imagination of the age. But on the idea of giving themselves importance, and of casting a formidable air over their meetings, they chose to mimic the outside of the French National Convention, by copying its forms and phrases. This confirmed people's terrors, and would have ruined any of the associations even of charity or piety.

But notwithstanding this culpable folly, and deducting any incidental guilt that may have attached collaterally to individuals, there was no ground on which it ought to have been held that sedition adhered necessarily to all those who maintained this measure of reform : or even to those who, in addition to this, used the British Convention as an engine for advancing it. It has been said, first, that maintaining universal suffrage and annual parliaments implies sedition; secondly, that this and all other reforms were mere pretexts; and that over and above the ultimate extinction of the Constitution, which must be the consequence of these, its immediate overthrow was the real design. This was easily said and credited at that time. But I do not believe that anything that history or justice can recognise as evidence of any such purpose ever existed, and certainly no sufficient evidence of it was produced at these trials. Unquestionably

1

the imputation is not warranted by the belief or the impression at the time, and still less, on reflection, of those of a higher class who knew the principal actors, and strongly disapproved of their proceedings.

Many of the most peaceable and enlightened men in Britain had hailed what had at first appeared to be the dawning of liberty in France. But the splendid delusion soon vanished, and there was no party, and no individual worth then noticing, or capable of being now named, who showed a disposition so late as 1794 to imitate any part of the French proceedings, for their own sake, in this country. Accordingly, if the British Convention had merely abstained from advocating a measure of reform which, besides being hopeless, was absurd, and from the horror, ridicule, and odium of aping French terms, it would not have been disowned by the otherwise kindred society of the Friends of the People, which could boast of some of the greatest and purest names in the empire.

That in the furtherance of their views many, or all, of the leading members of the Convention were guilty of sedition may be assumed, without any knowledge of the real fact. This offence may be committed in the prosecution of an innocent, and even of a loyal object. Whether the accused were proved by legal evidence to have been guilty of the exact sedition laid to their charge is a very different question. Since they chose to incur the peril of having their conduct construed by terrified and hostile juries, their conviction, if the proceedings had been correct, would have been a result which few would have grudged them. But they should never have been allowed to have the advantage of being able to say, even plausibly, that they had been violently tried, or cruelly punished.

Hallam observes, with his usual sense, that "as men who are accused of a conspiracy against a government are generally such as are beyond question disaffected to it, the indiscriminating temper of the prejudging people from whom juries must be taken, is as much to be apprehended when it happens to be favourable to authority as that of the government itself, and requires as much the best securities, imperfect as the best are, which prudence and patriotism can furnish to innocence." (vol. ii. p. 327, 8vo edit., chap. xv.) At the period of these trials the law of Scotland afforded no such securities whatever.

The jurymen were filtered into the box by a process which made them very much the creatures of the court. When a trial was to be in *Edinburgh*, each of the sheriffs of the three Lothians sent a list of forty-five names to the Justiciary office. The names put upon these lists depended entirely upon the sheriffs' discretion. Out of these three lists the Justiciary-clerk selected in certain fixed proportions from each county forty-five, who alone were ordered to attend on the day of trial. The clerk, though not removable, was appointed by the Lord Justice-Clerk, who was under no open control in

his selection. The only difference for Circuit trials was that the Sheriff-clerk of each county in the district sent its list of forty-five names to Edinburgh, and out of these either the Justiciary-clerk, or the clerk who was to be upon the circuit, selected the forty-five who were to be summoned to try the case. In reducing these three lists of forty-five to one list of forty-five, the clerk not only might, but frequently did, consult the judge who was to go that circuit, and from this fact it has been inferred that the judge was consulted also for trials in Edinburgh; but whether this inference be correct or not I can-It is immaterial. When the forty-five not say. appeared in court, and the trial was about to begin, the presiding judge proceeded to pick (as Erskine calls it) the fifteen who were to try. This he did by looking at the list and calling out any fifteen names he chose. The selection proceeded at his absolute, unexplained, unchecked, unquestioned, unquestionable, mysterious, pleasure. And after he named his men, there was no peremptory challenge whatever; and Hume explains that the challenges for cause could only be grounded on a conviction inferring infamy, on special malice, insanity, deafness, dumbness, and minority; or in other words, that such challenges were useless and nearly un-The most gross and notorious political known. intemperance, or even hostility, could not be relevantly stated.

It is impossible to aggravate or to palliate the mischiefs of this system. In a political case, most

VOL. I.

F

men's politics, in a small community, being known, it very nearly gave the judge the power of returning the verdict. In such cases, accordingly, the jury was no sooner named than the faces of the spectators showed that the result was clear, in their opinion. The tendency of the system to confer irresponsible power on the court could scarcely have been better proved than by the eagerness with which it was clung to and defended by all the judges, except the solitary whig then on the criminal bench, when the odious privilege was abolished in a better age. One of its many evils was, not that it produced bad verdicts, but that it encouraged factious trials. There were so few calm jurymen to be got, that the verdicts most probably would have been the same, though they had been chosen by ballot. But whatever the result might have been, nobody would have blamed the ballot-box. But while it was the judge's duty to select, he was bound to select right men; and he could scarcely be expected to think those right whose public opinions, on the very matter of the trial, he held to be dangerously wrong; and thus every trial began by a pre-established harmony between the picker and the picked. This was bad for both, and impaired public confidence. The presence of a few dispassionate jurors would have checked judicial dogmatism; it would have saved the accused and his counsel from always beginning the day in despair; and it would have abated the insolence with which respectable men were pointed out as unworthy, as their rejection by the court

proved, to be trusted with the administration of justice.

There were some other peculiarities which, especially in appreciating the conduct of our criminal court, ought not to be lost sight of, because they can never exist without operating very unfavourably on the formation of the judicial character. One was that every proceeding of the court was absolutely There was no appeal to any other authority final. against any of its judgments,-not even that irregular and indirect, but pretty effective, appeal which consists of private conferences on different points with brother judges. There was not even a power of reserving a point of law for future consideration by the court itself. Everything done was done finally. No judge acted under the restraint or responsibility of any possible review. This was bad enough. But what was it when combined with this additional principle, that under the "native vigour" of the court, that tribunal could create new crimes and apply to them any punishment short of death that it chose? The first of these vices in the jurisdiction of the court exists in full force still. So does the second, though its absurdity has made it be timidly acted upon within these few years.

One of the unequivocal signs of the times was that these trials, though connected with great occurrences and principles, produced or elevated no eminent counsel. England blazed with Thomas Erskine. His, to be sure, was the blaze of success. But success was hopeless in Ireland; yet there Curran made the victories of the accuser less splendid than the defeats of the accused. Clerk and Laing were not well qualified in manner for this field. But we had Gillies, and our own brilliant Henry Erskine, twin star to his brother; and there were others fit for the crisis, had they been evoked. Their services were sometimes declined by the accused,--a fact which, like many others, shows how useless professional aid was deemed. There was no fair audience of the middle class; no sympathy on the bench or in the jury-box for strenuous professional maintenance of the public principles connected with the trial; none of that outward public which, speak where he may, every orator addresses, and whose applause is his inspiration and reward. The doubly winnowed jurors appeared formally to acquiesce in the cold compliments paid by the court to "the learned gentlemen who have acted with such propriety for the prisoner," but inwardly they were pleased in the belief that the defence was not forgotten in considering the punishment.<sup>1</sup>

A great criminal judge would have shone in such scenes. He would have upheld the majesty of the law, but would have considered the violence of the

<sup>1</sup> "I despair altogether of making any impression by anything I can say,—a feeling which disqualifies me from speaking as I ought. I have been accustomed, during the greatest part of my life, to be animated by the hope and expectation that I might not be speaking in vain,—without which there can be no spirit in discourse. I have often heard it said, and I believe it to be true, that even the most eloquent man living (how then must *I* be disabled ?), and however deeply impressed with his subject, could scarcely find utterance, if he were to be standing up alone, and speaking only against a dead wall." (Lord Erskine, on the Six Acts, 28th Nov. 1819, *Parliamentary Debates*, vol. xli. p. 441.)

times as an additional reason for administering it steadily. He would have compelled the people to respect his court by giving them reason to rely on its justice. His candour would have shamed others out of their partiality. He would have diffused his own purity and calmness over the troubles of the day.

Our judges were Robert Macqueen, the Lord Justice-Clerk, but better known then and still as Lord Braxfield; David Rae, Lord Eskgrove; Alexander Murray, Lord Henderland; John Swinton, Lord Swinton; William Nairne, Lord Dunsinnan; and Alexander Abercromby, Lord Abercromby. Four of these, viz., Abercromby, Swinton, Dunsinnan, and Henderland, were, personally, mild, respectable men, and as judges perfectly honest. Henderland and Dunsinnan had done nothing to distinguish themselves. Abercromby (absurdly called by his friend Hume "the ornament" of the criminal bench) had written a few poor papers in the Mirror or Lounger; and Swinton, the heavy and slow, had evinced in his writings on Trial by Jury in Civil Causes, on Entails, and on Weights and Measures, a thoughtful plodding in advance of his age. These men, though meaning well, and perfectly unconscious of doing ill, had no experience of political trials, or of such times, and were sincerely under the influence of fear, "the most unwise, the most unjust, and the most cruel of all counsellors." 1 Their political opinions and feelings were as abject

<sup>1</sup> Burke-Correspondence, vol. ii. p. 358.

as they generally were among the gentry from whom they had come. The scene was new to them, and none of them had been trained to look into it remotely. Nobody can be less safely trusted with discretionary power, especially on a bench whose proceedings are liable to no review, than a good, weak, inexperienced man in a fright.<sup>1</sup>

Eskgrove's only superiority to these four lay in his being a great feudal lawyer. But, besides having their public defects, he was an avaricious, indecent old wretch, whose habits and appearance supplied all Edinburgh with ludicrous and contemptuous anecdotes, and whose law was less connected with practical knowledge or common sense, than, except for his example, could be believed.

Braxfield was a profound practical lawyer, and a powerful man; coarse and illiterate; of debauched habits, and of grosser talk than suited the taste even of his gross generation; utterly devoid of judicial decorum, and though pure in the administration of civil justice where he was exposed to no temptation, with no other conception of principle in any political case except that the upholding of his party was a duty attaching to his position. Over the five weak men who sat beside him, this coarse and dexterous ruffian predominated as he chose. He had the skill to conceal his influence by making what he wished, be said or done by his brethren; but every-

86

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> These four, being gentle and decorous, were no friends to Braxfield privately. His mere indecency was sufficient to debar much personal intercourse. Abercromby, in particular, abhorred him.

body who understood the scene knew whose mind was operating. "Bring me prisoners, and I'll find you law," was said to be his common answer to his friends, the accusers, when he learned that they were hesitating. Though he was much in my father's house, where these matters were very freely, and very rashly discussed, I never heard him utter, or recognise, such a sentiment. But I heard it often repeated, and never questioned, as his saying by his personal friends, who mentioned it as worthy of the man and of the times. Except Civil and Scotch Law, and probably two or three works of indecency, it may be doubted if he ever read a book in his life. His blameableness in these trials far exceeds that of his brethren. They were weak; he was strong. They were frightened; he was not. They followed; he, the head of the court, led.<sup>1</sup>

Hallam, the least violent of historical critics, in describing the condition of England under Charles the Second, says: "There was indeed good reason to distrust the course of justice. Never were our tribunals so disgraced by the brutal manners and iniquitous partiality of the bench, as in the latter years of this reign. The State Trials, none of which appear to have been published by the prisoners'

<sup>1</sup> Lest it should be thought indecorous, in a judge, to speak so irreverently of judges, I may protect myself by the authority of Camden, who, in delivering his opinion, as head of the Common Pleas, in Wilkes's case about general warrants, and referring to the weight due to the court in the case of the seven bishops, says, "Allybone, one of the three, was a rigid and a professed Papist; Wright and Holloway, I am much afraid, were placed there for doing jobs; and Powell, the only honest man on the bench, gave no opinion at all." (State Trials, vol. xix. p. 993.)

friends, bear abundant testimony to the turpitude of the judges. They explained away and softened palpable contradictions of the witnesses for the Crown, insulted and threatened those of the accused, checked all cross-examination, assumed the truth of the charge throughout the whole of every trial." (vol. ii. p. 123, chap. xii.) In contrasting this with the judicial character of subsequent times, he observes that "There can be no doubt that State prosecutions have long been conducted with an urbanity and exterior moderation unknown to the age of the Stuarts, or even to that of William: but this may by possibility be compatible with very partial wresting of the law, and the substitution of a sort of political reasoning, for that strict interpretation of penal statutes which the subject has a right to demand. No confidence in the general integrity of a Government, much less in that of its lawyers, least of all any belief in the guilt of an accused person, should beguile us to remit that vigilance which is peculiarly required in such circumstances." (vol. ii. p. 329, chap. xv.)

It would be unjust to impute the whole of these defects to the Scotch judges of 1793 and 1794. Except from Braxfield, who was, indeed, very coarse, there was no brutality of manner. Nor was there any other turpitude than what is implied in judicial partiality. And there was no improper interference with witnesses. But political reasoning, and confident assumption of the truth of the charge, were always conspicuous. A headlong adoption on the

ł

1

bench, of all the judge's feelings in society, was the chief source of their errors. It prevented their ever rising above the instincts of party men, dealing for party purposes with party adversaries. "All these men" (says Phillipps in his *State Trials*, and alluding to the victims of the Popish Plot, vol. i. p. 352)—"All these men, before their arraignment, were condemned in the opinion of the jury, judges, and spectators; and to be a Jesuit, or even a Catholic, was of itself a sufficient proof of guilt."

Hence, instead of thinking of maturing the law, what they were thinking of was, the conviction of the person accused. The principles, and the forms, of general justice were lost sight of in an exclusive and passionate eagerness about the existing crisis, and the victim at the bar. And even in dealing with the accused on this footing, they evinced utter ignorance of the art of managing political discontent. They plainly believed that men who were wrong could be made right, and bold men made timid, by mere legal severity. The idea of quieting by gentleness, or of trusting anything to the soothing of time, seems never to have occurred to them. That discontented men must be reconciled to the law by its cruelty, was their only impression. They agreed with Bishop Gardiner in Henry VIII.:-

## INTRODUCTION.

Farewell all physic: and what follows then ? Commotions, uproars, with a general taint Of the whole State; as, of late days, our neighbours, The upper Germany, can dearly witness, Yet freshly pitied in our memories."

They had better have learned from Bacon that "shepherds of people had need know the calendars of tempests in State." And that "neither doth it follow that because these Fames are a sign of troubles, the suppressing of them with too much severity should be a remedy of troubles. For the despising of them many times checks them best, and the going about to stop them doth but make a wonder long-lived." (*Essays*—Of Seditions and Troubles.)

If there had been nothing but his own reason or conscience to restrain him, it is not easy to say what Braxfield would not have done. For in judging of him and his brethren, it must never be forgotten that the country, meaning by this the adherents of Government, applauded, and that parliament confirmed, their worst acts. Such support would not have misled, or satisfied, a good judge. But it was enough to make a bad one worse. If their style admitted of being worse, their merit in avoiding it was certainly greatly enhanced by the encouragement it received.

They were indirectly restrained, however, by the judgment of Henry Dundas, and the moderation of his nephew, Robert Dundas of Arniston, the Lord Advocate, both of whom, as is usual with responsible leaders, were more skilfully temperate than their followers. The Lord Advocate was a person of no professional consideration, of very moderate ability, and a poor brisk speaker. But he was a gentleman; lively and amiable in private life, and with a singularly animated and engaging look and manner. And in addition to political influence and personal attraction, he kept up (though only for his supporters) the old profuse hospitality of the house of Arniston. Power, agreeableness, and claret will make any man a favourite. Few could have exercised his half legal and half political office, in such times, without being excited into violence. But, beyond a little frothy warmth and weak declamation at the bar, he had no tendency that way. If the times and foolish friends had ever provoked it, it would have been checked by his uncle's sense, by his own humanity, and by his seeing that it was the curb, and not the spur, that his followers required. The true, and the very great, merit of both of these public officers is, that having nearly absolute power, they abused it so little.

Having got gentlemen transported for fourteen years to Botany Bay for a first conviction of sedition, it may well be asked what more they could have done? To which the answer is, that they might have multiplied the victims to almost any extent. It has been understood that if Hardy had been convicted, Government might, on the same evidence, have obtained capital convictions, even in England, against about 50,000 persons. This evidence would have applied equally to the discontented in Scotland, where prosecution had far less chance of being arrested by acquittals. Yet very few were indicted. Considering the temper of our court, and of our juries, this abstinence from prosecution is most honourable to our public accuser. Each conviction being hailed as a party triumph, no Lord Advocate ever gave up so much. He used to be applauded for the clemency of only charging sedition, when he might have charged high treason. But there was no ground for this praise. A trial for treason would probably have superseded Braxfield as head of the court, and it must have given the prisoner whatever benefit he could get out of the peremptory challenge, which, with a jury obliged to be unanimous, might have been considerable; and, after all, a single and speedy death was at least not worse than the many deaths that were then implied in the unnoticed and humiliating agonies of New South Wales.

Robert Blair, afterwards Lord President, was Solicitor-General. An admirable person; but, immersed in the very best professional practice, and with no taste for political management, he took as little charge of the public as he could. A good sound lawyer, of spotless moral purity, and high feelings of honour, he is one of the comfortable examples of the height to which character may elevate respectable powers. For without general knowledge, enlarged views, or any splendour of talent, and, for a person of his warm temperament,



of great poverty of thought and diction as a speaker, Robert Blair, by mere dignity of character and manner, professional sense, deep integrity, and natural propriety of conduct, rose, justly, to be the legal god of Scotland. Whenever his office or his party forced him to come forward politically, he fell below himself, and got hot; which, indeed, was his prevailing temperament whenever he was roused from his favourite condition of calm, magnificent repose.

Thus, the only persons who conducted themselves in such a way as to place themselves on their trial historically, were the judges. Assuming the prisoners to have been guilty of the exact crimes with which they were charged, and it being certain that they had incurred the guilt of greatly and uselessly alarming society, still the criminality of a prisoner is no novelty. The prosecutors did their duty effectually, but mildly. The juries, though unquestionably prejudiced, were not more so than the circumstances round them can account for ; and the mere honesty of their verdicts,-that is, the accordance of the verdicts with the jurors' views of the facts,-cannot be doubted. The public which witnessed, and in general, applauded the proceedings, only acted according to such light as its reason then had. And even though all these, under the impulse of improper feelings, had misconducted themselves, they would only have done what, though wrong, is neither very uncommon, nor very unnatural, in periods of violence. But a court can

#### INTRODUCTION.

claim no charity from such considerations. It is set on an eminence above the world, where it ought to breathe pure air. It acts in the sight and for the benefit of all times. This, and its very function of justice, imposes upon it, above all duties, the duty of superiority to the intemperance of the hour. The more that the region beneath them is tempesttost, the more ought the judicial atmosphere to be Everything else in these trials might now calm. be deemed insignificant, had the court kept itself I wish I could believe that it had done correct. so; or that subsequent judges, instead of giving its errors importance by judicially adopting them, had suffered them to be forgotten.



# SEDITION TRIALS.

I.—Case of JAMES TYTLER, 7th January 1793.<sup>1</sup>

THE accused did not appear, and was outlawed, without anything being said either by the prosecutor or by the court. The charge was that he had published "a *Seditious Libel.*"

## II.—Case of JOHN MORTON, JAMES ANDERSON, and MALCOLM CRAIG, JOURNEYMEN Printers, 8th, 9th, and 11th of January 1793.<sup>2</sup>

The charge against these prisoners was, "The uttering seditious speeches, tending to create a spirit of disloyalty and disaffection to the sovereign, and to the established government; more especially when such discourses and speeches are addressed to persons in the military service of the country, whose *peculiar* province it is to protect the king and constitution as by law established, and uttered with a view to corrupt and withdraw them from their duty and allegiance," etc. And the facts set forth in support of this accusation were, that the prisoners had gone into a canteen in the Castle of Edinburgh,

<sup>1</sup> State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 1. <sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 7.

and had there, in the presence of certain soldiers, drank "George the Third and last, and damnation to all crowned heads;" and had told the soldiers that their pay was too small, and held "out the prospect of higher pay if they would join a certain description of men whom the said persons styled The Friends of the People, or a Club for Equality and Reform." All which was stated to have been done "with a seditious and wicked design," and in order "to seduce them (the soldiers) from their duty and allegiance."

The whole six judges were present.

The counsel for the prosecution were the Lord Advocate (Dundas), the Solicitor-General (Blair), and Mr. John Burnett, Advocate-Depute. Burnett, the author of the (bad) work on Criminal Law, was a laborious, dull, man, described by Henry Erskine as "the great manufacturer of indictments"—the crown-agents' drudge.<sup>1</sup>

The prisoners' counsel were Alexander Wight, the author of the book on Election Law, and a justly eminent person; David Williamson, afterwards Lord Balgray; and James Fergusson, afterwards a Commissary and a Clerk of Session; all of the Tory party.

It was the fashion of those days to object to the relevancy of almost every indictment.<sup>2</sup> The inter-

<sup>1</sup> "The best apology for bestowing all this tediousness upon you is, that John Burnett is dinning into the ears of the Court a botheration about the politics of the magnificent 'City of Culross.'" (Letter from Scott to Richardson, 3d July 1810: Lockhart's Lift vol. ii. p. 285.)

<sup>2</sup> A Scotch indictment is a sensible, fair, and handy instrument. It is, in its proper structure, not at all entitled to the praise said to be due to its brother of England, which is described as being so particular as to include all precision, and so general as to include all vagueness—that it appears to tell the prisoner everything, but in reality discloses nothing, and to pin the prosecutor down to certain specific points, while really letting him in to everything. Whether this be true of an English indictlocutor fixing the relevancy was considered as a step against the prisoner; and whether the charge was really liable to challenge or not, his counsel would have been thought deficient in zeal if he had allowed it to pass without some objection or other. In some cases it was a mere form; but still, to object to the relevancy was a form rarely departed from. By our rational practice the relevancy of the charge is settled by the court before the evidence is adduced. We have no idea of trying a prisoner first, and then considering whether there was a relevant charge against him.

Mr. Fergusson performed the ceremony of objecting upon this occasion; but what his objection was it is impossible to discover; for the substance of his statement is that the lads had gone into the Castle by accident, and that they had no bad intention, which were plainly matters of fact for the jury.

The libel was most properly found relevant. And it ought to have been so, simply upon the technical ground that the facts and the intentions

ment or not, the Scotch one is excellent. It is reasonably strict as against the prosecutor, and reasonably communicative to the prisoner.

It contains what is technically termed a major proposition, and a minor one. The major sets forth the law, the minor the facts. Thus, if it be a case of theft, the indictment sets out by stating that "whereas *theft is a crime*, yet you (the prisoner) are guilty thereof." After which the minor proceeds to tell how; —thus, "In so far as you did, on such a day, and at such a place (naming them), theftuously take a purse from the pocket of A. B." The major is irrelevant if it announces that to be a crime which is no crime—such as witchcraft—or states what is a crime incorrectly. The minor is irrelevant if its facts do not amount to the crime charged in the major, or is defective in clearness, fulness, etc. If a major sets forth a murder, and a minor sets forth a forgery, or anything not a murder, that minor is wrong. In a case of sedition, the major should announce "Sedition" as the generic offence; and the minor should disclose the facts someway thus: "In so far as you did, at such a time and place, wickedly utter the following words (quoting them), which words are seditious, by being calculated and intended to excite a spirit of disaffection," etc. The major proposition may set forth a plurality of crimes, and with aggravations. Thus: "Whereas mobbing, rioting, and assault, are crimes," etc., "yet you are guilty of the said crimes, or of one or other of them,"—so as to suit the evidence.

VOL. I.

G

Digitized by Google

set forth were sufficient to sustain the charge; at least to sustain it prima facie, so as to compel the court to submit the whole matter to the jury. There was no necessity for the court descanting upon the guilt of the prisoners by anticipation-a proceeding which should always be avoided, if possible, because it tends to impress the jury with particular views before the facts are disclosed to them in evidence. To a certain extent this was then not easily avoided in our practice-at least not without great caution. Because one of the established topics in objecting to the relevancy of an indictment for sedition was, that the words charged exhibited no guilt. The simple answer to this ought, in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred, to be that. in determining relevancy, the words must be taken to mean that which the prosecutor undertakes to show that they mean. But after a preliminary harangue by the prisoners' counsel commenting on the innocence of the words, an incautious judge is apt to be tempted to follow, and to refute him; and is thus drawn into a premature disclosure of his views not only on the particular language, but on the whole collateral matter. The great evil of this, especially in seasons of prejudice, is that it obstructs the future candour of the judge, and prematurely gives a keynote to the jury. There may be some difficulty in a judge's hitting the exact line, but none whatever in his abstaining from lecturing from the bench on the political topics of the day, or anticipating what he thinks that the verdict must be. How far this was abstained from in this trial appears in the following judicial observations-all made before the evidence began.

The matter of fact for the jury to determine

Digitized by Google

was, whether the toast, if given, implied what was ascribed to it; and, if it did, whether this meaning was expressed from levity or from wickedness. But Lord Henderland seems to have settled this at once. Referring to the toast-"What," said he, "was this but covertly expressing a most wicked and flagitious wish that our gracious sovereign, under whose mild and auspicious sway this nation has arrived at a pitch of prosperity unenjoyed and envied by most of the other parts of Europe, should be damned ?"-as if the seditious character of the words depended upon the personal character, or official conduct, of the sovereign. Would his Lordship have permitted the panel to attempt to prove, or even to state, the reverse of these opinions? "An impious wish that our beneficent sovereign, distinguished by private and public virtues - his sacred Majesty-the father of his people-would be damned ! What could be more criminal ?" On the Club for Equality and Reform, his Lordship sets out by saying, "I can know nothing of these clubs in this place:" a most proper sentiment. But unfortunately it is instantly followed by an ample discourse on their nature and tendencies, the reasoning and dignity of which might be forgiven, were not the whole harangue so misplaced. "I like not their names. The friends of the people, and a club for Equality and Freedom ! What occasion for such associations with such names? Are not the people protected in the enjoyment of their constitutional rights, and in reaping the fruits of their industry? A club for Equality and Freedom! Freedom is a name we all revere, and we enjoy it. But if by equality be meant an equal division of property, it would be downright robbery

ری بی و و بی و و و بی و و و ری ب to introduce it. To say that all men have equal rights when born, is a proposition from which no consequence can be drawn. Or to maintain that all men are equal is neither founded in truth nor nature. Scarce two children are born precisely alike. Among men, we differ in the simplest powers of the body. Few men possess the ability of walking in such perfection as the celebrated pedestrian. Has every man abilities, natural or acquired, to qualify him for a Minister of State? Or does the extensive knowledge of trade and commerce which so eminently distinguish a Hope of Amsterdam, or even some of our own fellow-citizens here, who have, much to their own honour and country's advantage, acquired large fortunes in the same way, belong to all men?"

It was perhaps a slight defect in the indictment that it did not describe the "Friends of the People," or "the Club," as an association of a seditious character, but merely calls them "a certain description of men." However, his Lordship first supplies this by assuming them to be criminal; and then, aware, apparently, that the panels had, by their counsel, denied this, he takes the opposite view, and assumes these associations to be *innocent*. "But suppose the object of such societies to be no more than to announce the above inconsequential proposition, or that their principles are *favourable to* order and government, that they mean to support the Constitution; what then ?" Still "to withdraw, or to attempt to withdraw, soldiers from such constitutional dependence and discipline, and place them under any other influence or authority whatever, must be a crime." No doubt of it. A club, though in other respects constitutional, is not

Digitized by Google

entitled to make soldiers mutiny. But it does not seem to have occurred to his Lordship that a club that did this *could* not be an association "favourable to order and government," and "meant to support the constitution." It seems an absurd case to put. It is like talking of loyalty committing treason.

Lord Swinton agrees that the libel is relevant; and explains his views in a speech, which is unfortunate in two particulars.

In the *first* place, instead of leaving the circumstances stated in defence to be commented upon by the presiding judge, or to be disposed of by the jury, after the evidence, he goes into them at this preliminary stage, and rejects the defence, not only on the question of relevancy, but of fact. He first says that "The question is whether the articles charged infer a felonious and criminal intent." And then, in reference to the plea, which in truth formed the sole defence, that the words were spoken in convivial levity, he says, "Whether that construction can be put upon them, or whether liquor and conviviality brought out the sentiments that were uppermost (as in vino veritas) would depend on the proof, which is not hujus loci; we are now only to consider whether the charge is relevantly laid." All this is correct. But then he immediately proceeds to do the jury's work by deciding that the words and the sentiment imputed to the prisoners must have been the result of seditious wickedness, and not of thoughtlessness. "They proposed to drink to them (the soldiers) a toast, which if not importing even a treasonable intent, certainly imported a most seditious and wicked wish against our most gracious and beloved sovereign-a sovereign not only exemplary to monarchs, but to private men: a wish

that he might be the last of his race; and at the same time adding damnation to all crowned heads. CAN such a wish be called the loose and thoughtless expression of juvenile conviviality? or does it not rather import a seditious speech, intending to inspire disloval sentiments into the minds of the soldiers? But the charge does not rest here. Interest is the serious argument with mankind—especially of the lower rank. The charge states that this was not overlooked. The prisoners tell the soldiers their pay was too small. What is sixpence a day to a soldier? You shall have higher pay if you will join with the Friends of the People, or a club for Equality and Freedom. Friends of the people! What are Friends of the people? Are the people friendless? The people-who are they? No doubt the common people. Is not this a clear innuendo that the common people are friendless-have no friends but this club?" etc. All this (to say nothing of its taste) was plainly anticipating the result of the evidence, not strictly deciding on the relevancy. Accordingly, he distinctly says, "I am therefore clear, upon the whole, that the particular articles amount to the crime stated in the general charge, viz., seditious speeches tending to create disloyalty and disaffection to his Majesty, and to the established government, and an attempt to corrupt and seduce the military from their duty."

In the second place, surely such allusions as the following to the state of the times—especially on topics as to which great political parties were daily proclaiming their difference of opinion—might have been spared. "The club for freedom too! as if we were not free! as if we needed this club to assert our freedom! Is there one here present who can

Digitized by Google

name a time when this nation had ever more freedom than now; had more security for life, liberty, and property, than at this moment, or indeed so much? The state of the present times both at home and abroad [to which there was no allusion in the indictment] is the strong ingredient to make the intent serious and manifest." Many good men had quite different views on these subjects, and thought our liberties in such danger that clubs and other associations for their protection were indispensable. If it was proper in one judge to give his opinion on these matters one way, it might have been proper for another judge to express his opinion in an opposite way; and what an exhibition would this have been for a court !

Lord Abercromby "adverted to the numerous seditious meetings and associations in different parts of the country;" and "considered the conduct of the panels as appearing from the statement in the libel, as of a very aggravated and seditious nature."

Possibly he only means that this is its nature as set forth in the libel. If this was all he meant, he was right. But it is a pity that he made his meaning doubtful, by referring so directly to circumstances certainly not set forth in the libel; such as "the means that had been everywhere so industriously employed by the members of such associations to produce effects similar to what had taken place in a neighbouring kingdom"—effects which his Lordship characterised as the most oppressive despotism.

The Justice-Clerk Braxfield took the case out of the hands of the jury altogether. For the only point submitted to them in the defence was, that the words had no seriously wicked design, but were uttered carelessly. And his Lordship "observed that it was no good defence to say that the words here spoken were mere verba jactantia. They were obviously of a most wicked and seditious import, and no plea of rashness, wantonness, or conviviality, could be admitted as an excuse."

The correct speech for his Lordship to have made would have been this: "I agree with your Lordships that this indictment is relevant. The words, taken as we at present must take them, in their ordinary meaning, are seditious. It is competent for the prisoners, by evidence, or by argument, to satisfy the jury that a different construction ought to be put upon them; or that they were uttered in harmless levity-or that at least they cannot be ascribed to any seditious or other wicked intention. But all that the court knows at present is, that the prosecutor, on the face of his libel, puts a seditious construction upon them, and sets forth expressly that they were uttered with the design of infusing disaffection into the minds of certain soldiers, and thereby withdrawing them from their duty; and all this he demands to be allowed to prove. In this situation, I see no ground on which we can withhold the case from the consideration of a jury. This being the only point now before us, I have no occasion to allude to other matters. T say nothing about the state of the times, because, though this subject may possibly be introduced hereafter, it is not judicially known, or raised, to us at present. I cannot permit myself even to glance at the excellencies, real or supposed, of the British Constitution; or at any measures, by clubs or otherwise, that may be said to have been adopted or to be in contemplation, for remedying any of its

alleged defects; and still less at a subject, always too delicate for discussion, and therefore always to be assumed—the public and private virtues of the sovereign. And I am especially anxious to protect the prisoners, by avoiding the expression, and even the formation of any opinion which may appear to imply their guilt, or to indicate any difficulty in their being able to reconcile the language imputed to them with their innocence. The jury ought to take their seats without any prepossession from the court on these matters. All I have to say therefore is, that I see no ground on which we can reject this indictment as absolutely irrelevant."

The relevancy being thus fixed, a jury was picked, and evidence was gone into on both sides.

The evidence is very imperfectly reported—indeed scarcely reported at all. The words charged are distinctly sworn to by one witness, who is said to have been corroborated by several others. The prisoners called witnesses to prove that their visit to the Castle was casual, or at least had no connection with politics; "that they belonged to none of the societies called the Friends of the People; and that their characters were unimpeachable."

They were unanimously convicted. And there seems to be no ground for questioning the propriety of this verdict.

They gave in a sensible and affecting written statement to the court in mitigation of punishment, setting forth their youth, their good characters, their aged parents, their conscious innocence of intention, its being their first offence, and their being connected with no political society. "We confess that we have been guilty of a piece of gross folly, and flatter ourselves that your Lordship will be sensible that the situation of the country makes it more criminal than it would otherwise have appeared."

Lord Henderland proposed the punishment. The prisoners had only been tried and convicted for sedition—certainly not a capital offence. Nevertheless the greatest portion of his discourse is occupied in showing that some other crime-it is not clear what-but of which the prisoners had not been convicted, was punishable by death. In support of this he refers to the Pandects, the Mutiny Act, a book called Bruce's Military Law, published in 1717, and the Emperors Arcadius and Honorius. He then says, "I ask pardon, my Lords, for this digression. I have been led into it by the novelty of the case, and the singular situation of the times." After which he proceeds to the proper business before them.

"We can only choose one of three punishments -either transportation to Botany Bay;-banishment, for sedition, to England, is out of the questioncorporal punishment by whipping and imprisonment, or imprisonment alone. Were the panels aged and inveterate offenders whom there were little hopes to reclaim, be they of what profession they may-THE MORE LITERARY THE FITTER FOR SUCH PUNISHMENT-I should have had no scruple to deprive them of the enjoyment of this happy Constitution against which they had offended, and obliged them, by hard labour in an infant colony, to repair in some measure the injury they had done here. But it is a rule which a criminal judge ought ever to have in view, exemplar cum severitate personam cum misericordia intuendam. The panels are young; their habits have been industrious, their former character peaceful." Therefore he was against Botany Bay. He is also against

106

whipping, because "to punish by whipping, abandons them to despair, and disgraces their parents, one of whom is a respectable citizen." Therefore "wishing, in this part of my duty, to follow the example and embrace the sentiments of our gracious sovereign, who ever tempers justice with mercy, I wish to adopt the punishment of imprisonment alone." But he was not for making it long, because it could only be in the jail of Edinburgh; and "to make them denizens as it were of that unhallowed place, which is the sink of corruption,where everything that is vicious, base and criminal, are huddled together,-where, if they preserve their health, they cannot for a long tract of time escape the contagion of vice and more sordid criminalityappears to me to be a measure which the necessity of example upon such persons in the present instance does not absolutely require."

The result was that they were sent to this sink of corruption for nine months, and thereafter, till they should find security to the extent of 1000 merks each for their good behaviour for three years,—a punishment which, considering the offence and the times, which last it was quite competent for the court to take into view upon common notoriety in this stage of the business, was not too severe.

Next to the references by the judges to the political circumstances of the day, and their commenting on the merits of the case in a way calculated to convey premature impressions to the jury, the most remarkable thing in this trial is the early indication of the taste for transportation. There was no Statute fixing this as the punishment, or as a possible punishment, for sedition. Nor had there been any judgment to this effect, nor any precedent, nor any judicial discussion on the subject. There had not been a single trial for sedition for nearly one hundred years. Yet without its being necessary for the case—for the court had plainly agreed that imprisonment was to be the punishment—and without one word of argument, the legality of transporting is at once judicially announced by Lord Henderland, and no doubt of this is expressed by any of the other judges. This was the state of the judicial mind under which the question was soon afterwards settled.

I have never heard how any of these young men turned out afterwards, or what became of them.



### III.—Case of JOHN ELDER and WILLIAM STEWART, 10th January 1793.<sup>1</sup>

ELDER is designed in the indictment bookseller in Edinburgh, and Stewart as a merchant in Leith. They were accused of publishing a seditious writing and two seditious medals.

Elder appeared at the bar, but Stewart did not. Stewart being the person chiefly aimed at, the case was adjourned, on the motion of the prosecutor, in order that he might endeavour to apprehend him. He does not appear to have succeeded in this, however, for no further proceedings took place respecting either panel.

Yet the case is curious now as an example of what the accuser and one of the accused concurred in believing that the court would hold to be sedition. The one testified his conviction by indicting, the other by flying.

The words on one side of one of the medals were "Liberty, Equality, and an end to Impress warrants," and on the reverse, "The nation is essentially the source of all Sovereignty." One side of the other medal had the words, "Liberty of conscience, equal representation, and just taxation;" the reverse the words, "For a nation to be free, it is sufficient that it wills it."

The writing, read under any feelings except <sup>1</sup> State Trials, vol. xxiii, p. 25. those of that particular time, is still more innocent. It was a reprint of the "Declaration of the rights of man and of citizens, by the national assembly of France, which is agreeable to sound reason and common sense," and was as follows :—

"I. Men are born, and always continue free and equal in respect of their rights. Civil distinctions, therefore, can be founded only on public utility.

"II. The end of all political associations is the preservation of the natural and unprescriptible rights of man; and these rights are liberty, property, security, and resistance of oppression.

"III. The nation is essentially the source of all sovereignty; nor can any individual, or any body of men, be entitled to any authority, which is not expressly derived from it.

"IV. Political liberty consists in the power of doing whatever does not injure another. The exercise of the natural rights of every man has no other limits than those which are necessary to secure to every other man the free exercise of the same rights; and these limits are determinable only by the law.

"V. The law ought to prohibit only actions hurtful to society. What is not prohibited by the law, should not be hindered; nor should any one be compelled to that which the law does not require.

"VI. The law is an expression of the will of the community. All citizens have a right to concur, either personally or by their representatives, in its formation. It should be the same to all, whether it protects or punishes; and all being equal in its sight, are equally eligible to all honours, places, and employments, according to their different abilities, without any other distinction than that created by their virtues and talents.

"VII. No man should be accused, arrested, or held in confinement, except in cases determined by the law, and according to the forms which it has prescribed. All who promote, solicit, execute, or cause to be executed arbitrary orders, ought to be punished, and every citizen called upon or apprehended by virtue of the law ought immediately to obey, and renders himself culpable by resistance.

"VIII. The law ought to impose no other penalties, but such as are absolutely and evidently necessary; and no one ought to be punished, but in virtue of a law promulgated before the offence, and legally applied. "IX. Every man being presumed innocent till he is convicted, whenever his detention becomes indispensable, all rigour to him, more than is necessary to secure his person, ought to be provided against by the law.

"X. No man ought to be molested on account of his opinions; not even on account of his religious opinions, provided his avowal of them does not disturb the public order.

"XI. The unrestrained communication of thoughts and opinions being one of the most precious rights of man, every citizen may speak, write, and publish freely, provided he is responsible for the abuse of this liberty.

"XII. A public force being necessary to give security to the rights of men and citizens, that force is instituted for the benefit of the community, and not for the particular benefit of the persons with whom it is intrusted.

"XIII. A common contribution being necessary for the support of the public force, and for defraying the other expenses of government, it ought to be divided equally among the members of each community according to their abilities.

"XIV. Every citizen has a right, either by himself or his representative, to a free voice in determining the necessity of public contributions, the appropriation of them, and their amount, mode of assessment, and duration.

"XV. Every community has a right to demand of all its agents an account of their conduct.

"XVI. Every community in which a separation of powers, and a security of rights is not provided for, wants a constitution.

"XVII. The right to property being inviolable and sacred, no one ought to be deprived of it, except in cases of evident public necessity, legally ascertained, and on condition of a previous just indemnity.

"Quere.—Would not the people of every nation in the world, by enjoying the above rational principles, be in a happier condition? They have but to insist on them and they will get them.

> "For a nation to be free it is sufficient that it wills it; "And to love liberty, it is but necessary to know it."

#### ORIGIN OF GOVERNMENT.

"I. The nation is essentially the source of all sovereignty. "II. The right of altering the government is a national right, and not a right of government. "III. The authority of the people is the only authority on which government has a right to exist in any country.

"IV. Government is nothing more than a national association, acting on the principles of society.

"V. Government is not a trade, which any body of men has a right to set up, and exercise for its own emolument, but is altogether a trust from the people. It has of itself no rights, they are altogether duties.

"In every free country the artist, mechanic, and labouring man, has a right to bargain for his labour; and how is it that in Britain, which is called the land of freedom, they are by law deprived of their natural right? Why are they not as free to make their own bargains as the lawmakers are to let their farms and houses at what they deem their value?

"The great body of the people allowing these laws to exist, and that curse to liberty, impress warrants, at the caprice of government, to be issued, is tolerating the greatest rights belonging to mankind to be violated and kept from them.

"The first and noblest sentiments that ought to be engraved on the heart of every son of freedom should be

> EQUAL REPRESENTATION, JUST TAXATION, AND LIBERTY OF CONSCIENCE,

and the opposers of those just and equitable principles should be considered by the people as tyrants, and ought to be treated as such by them.

"In a nation where the greatest body of the people have no right or voice in choosing their representatives, and are, at the same time, enormously taxed,

"Quere, Are they not treated in every respect as slaves or fools ? Even to be the inhabitants of a conquered country would be as enviable a situation.

"Quere, If a nation chooses a certain number of men to represent them for a fixed period of years, suppose three, and that body, of their own will and accord, prolong their sitting to double the number of years for which they were elected, how far can such conduct be constitutional, or consistent with common sense, and the rights of the people who elected them ?

"Can the people of Scotland reflect without indignation on the conduct of a certain *body* of men, and particularly so on the behaviour of Mr. D.—, when the motion was lately made for a reform in the b——hs of S——d, and was rejected by them with the greatest supercility and contempt ? "From the free will and accord of such men the people of Britain have very little chance of getting their representation extended on a more rational and equal plan. Such a reform must be accomplished by themselves."

This writing, as well as the two medals, are charged as seditious, according to their plain and natural meaning. There is no innuendo set forth; no reference to any peculiarity which made their circulation more dangerous then than it would have been at any different period; no statement that any of their phrases or principles were the watchwords or tests of sedition among the people, or among the members of any party.

Now, giving the words ordinary fair play, I cannot discover any criminality either in the declaration or in the medals. There is abundance of abstract propositions about liberty, from which, as Lord Henderland says in the preceding case, "no consequence can be drawn." But this is usual in all declamations about freedom, and about the true sources and the proper limits of power; and their inconsequentiality is the best evidence of their harmlessness. That such political mottoes as were engraved on these medals, and such political principles as were announced in the declaration, might tend to inflame, and that inflammation might end in insurrection, might be true, without sedition. It is possible for a country (Russia for instance) to be in such a condition that these results would follow from the enunciation of any principles of liberty whatever. The publication of Magna Charta or of the Declaration of Rights may, in certain circumstances, produce rebellion. But this will not found a relevant charge of treason or of sedition. And whatever may have been thought of

VOL. I.

H

these publications in Edinburgh, in the year 1793, there are few reasonable tories who would now think that they deserved prosecution.

Accordingly, if the trial had proceeded, it is possible that the indictment might have been found irrelevant. Only neither the accuser nor the principal accused expected this.



### IV.—Case of JAMES SMITH and JOHN MENNONS, 4th February 1793.<sup>1</sup>

THIS case ended like the preceding one. One of the accused (Smith) was outlawed for not appearing, and the prosecutor not choosing to proceed against the other alone, the diet was adjourned, and the matter was never afterwards moved in.

The major proposition is that "the wickedly and feloniously printing and publishing, etc., any seditious paper or writing tending to create a spirit of disaffection to us, and of discontent with the present excellent constitution of our kingdom, and to excite tumults and disorders therein, or which publicly express approbation of works of a seditious and inflammatory nature—more especially when the practical use of these writings *is* expressly recommended to the community, are crimes," etc.

The facts set forth in support of this charge are that Smith had produced certain written resolutions to a meeting held at Partick, which, upon his motion, were adopted, and that Mennons afterwards printed and distributed them. So that the case depended entirely upon the character of these resolutions, which were as follows :---

### "PARTICK, 22d November 1792.

"The inhabitants of the village of Partick and its neighbourhood, animated with a just indigna-

<sup>1</sup> State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 33.

1

tion at the honour of their town being stained by the erection of a Burkified Society, have formed themselves into an association under the name of the Sons of Liberty and the Friends of Man. At this meeting-from its number, equally hopeful to the people, as formidable to the tools of tyrantsthe following resolutions were unanimously adopted : -1st, That the Society do stand forward in defence of the rights of man, and co-operate with the respectable assemblage of the friends of the people in Glasgow, and with the innumerable host of reform associations in Scotland, England, and Ireland, for the glorious purpose of vindicating the native rights of man,-Liberty, with a fair, full, free, and equal representation of the people in Parliament. 2d. That the Sons of Liberty in Partick, having attentively perused the whole works of the immortal author of ' The Rights of Man,' THOMAS PAINE, declare it as their opinion, that if nations would adopt the practical use of these works, tyrants and their satellites would vanish, like the morning mist before the rising sun ! that social comfort, plenty, good order, peace, and joy, would diffuse their benign influence over the human race."

The only sedition that can be said to transpire through these grand words consists in the adoption of Paine's book. It is therefore a defect (*perhaps*) in the libel that it does not set forth, *technically* and substantively, that this work was seditious, but only intimates this *incidentally* and *indirectly*, by mentioning "the libellous and seditious book or publication, entituled Paine's whole works," as one of the productions. Certain passages are selected from

<sup>1</sup> A society, I presume, for disseminating the principles of Edmund Burke.

Digitized by Google

this book, and the attention of the accused is called to them by their being quoted among the list of the articles to be brought forward as evidence.<sup>1</sup>

How far the guilt of sedition is incurred by a general recommendation of a seditious book is a question not unworthy of being discussed, if such a charge shall ever be made again. The affirmative certainly cannot be laid down without some important qualifications, especially in reference to opinions expressed, or to recommendations given, by individuals privately. The point, I suppose, must always come to this,-whether the accused promoted the inculcation of the criminal writing ? or whether, by adoption, he appropriated and published its sentiments? And this must be a question, on the whole circumstances, for the jury. If the private expression of individual opinion shall be held sufficient to warrant a conviction, an alarming field of justifiable accusation is opened to the prosecutor; for it is an unfortunate fact that books are read, and have rash opinions expressed about them, nearly in proportion to their atrocity, and to the attempts to suppress them by penal law. There was no book more generally read, and more freely commented on, or more diffused by quiet sales, and by undisguised loans, than this very Paine's Rights of Man. But the peculiarity of this case was, that it was the public recommendation, for practical use, of the most inflammatory and offensively seditious book of the age, by a numerous association, publishing its resolutions.

<sup>1</sup> By our practice the prosecutor is not only obliged to give the accused a list of witnesses, but of all writings or other articles on which he means to found. These are termed the *Productions*. V.—Cases of CAPTAIN JOHNSTON and of SIMON DRUMMOND, January and February 1793, and January 1794.<sup>1</sup>

THESE were not cases of sedition, but of contempt. But I notice them, because they were ultimately connected with the current proceedings against sedition.

Johnston was the editor and proprietor, and Drummond the printer of a newspaper called *The Edinburgh Gazetteer*,—a vulgar, intemperate publication. Johnston, who lived in Edinburgh many years after this, was a respectable man, and a gentleman in his manners. The only fact against him is, that he should have been connected with such a newspaper; which, however, was polluted by no such personal calumny as is now quite common, nor by anything that would now be thought criminal intemperance; but was discreditable solely from its being the popular organ, and from indulging in the vulgar declamation natural to such a championship.

The trial of Morton, Anderson, and Craig had begun upon the 8th of January 1793, and was finished, by their receiving sentence on the 11th. On the 15th there appeared in the *Gazetteer* what professed to be a report of the proceedings, with a speech, bearing to be in his own words, by the Lord Justice-Clerk.

<sup>1</sup> State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 43.

There can be no doubt that this was an inaccurate, and probably a wilfully inaccurate account of the trial. But in this respect it was not more partial than most party reports of similar proceedings; and had there been no offence except in the unfairness of the report, it is not likely that there would have been any complaint. But, as was notorious at the time, the true delinquency lay in the speech ascribed to the Justice, which made him personally vulgar and Nobody who ever heard him speak could odious. refuse to acknowledge that the Scotch imputed to him was rather softened than exaggerated; and everything he said during these trials shows that no injustice was done to his sentiments. In truth it was the general fidelity of the portrait, attested by its being long afterwards recited, even by the Justice's friends, as an excellent imitation of the diction and manner of the original, that made it so offensive. Still, a contempt may be committed by a ludicrous representation of judges, the truth of which, even if it could decently be inquired into, can never be established, or be expected to be admitted. The prudence of giving such things importance by noticing them, is always to be doubted. Accordingly attacks far more severe and weighty than this, but which it was not absolutely necessary to check, from their obstructing some actually current proceeding, have generally been overlooked by judges, who are aware that true dignity is generally able to protect itself. Τ do not recollect that Lord Mansfield thought it worth his while to take any judicial notice of Stewart for his merciless letters about his Lordship's conduct as a judge in the Douglas cause; and certainly Justice Best did not move judicially

1

against the excoriation by Sydney Smith on his Lordship's opinions on the use of spring-guns.<sup>1</sup> The impression at the time was probably correct, that if it had not been for the temptation of crushing the *Gazetteer*, and punishing its conducters, their contempt of court would never have been noticed.

The proceedings began by a statement from the Lord Advocate that the account of what had passed at the late trial "was not only partial, untrue, and unjust, but by imputing partiality and injustice to the court, as well as from other circumstances appearing in the paper itself, was clearly and evidently calculated to lessen the regard which the people of this country owe to the Supreme Criminal Court."

Captain Johnston was ordered to attend; which, after a delay of about a fortnight, occasioned by his being ill of inflammation in the eye, he did. He at once admitted that he was the proprietor and editor of the newspaper, and that as such he was responsible for what had appeared in it, which he did not defend. But he took no personal blame to himself, because at the time the article was published, and for some time before as well as after, he had suffered so severely from the disease in his eye, that he had taken no charge of the paper whatever, and indeed had been practically blind. "From the commencement of January (says his written statement) to the 16th (the day after the article was published), the day I underwent a severe operation in my eye, had the treasures of the world been laid at my feet, I could not have dictated, read, or wrote one line. It is only within these ten days I have been out of dark-

<sup>1</sup> Edinburgh Review, vol. xxxv.

ness." He ascribes the publication to the inadvertence of Simon Drummond, to whom he had intrusted the superintendence of the paper, and had given positive orders that he should insert nothing without his knowledge and approbation an instruction which, in this instance, had not been obeyed; and that he had not heard of the contemptuous article till the 22d or 23d, and then only by accident. All intentional disrespect was disclaimed, and in rather fulsome language.

The complaint upon this was extended to Drummond, who had not been originally included in it. He was then twice examined, and gave a materially different account. For he says that he had received no instructions from Johnston, except that he should avoid the insertion of anything which should appear to him (Drummond) to be libellous; that it was "his invariable practice" to send a copy of the paper to Johnston by one of the boys in the office as soon as it was thrown off: that he called on him, and saw him on the 16th, the day after the publication of this number, and had a conversation with him on the subject of this very article, part of which he (Drummond) read to Johnston, who expressly approved of it. In all these particulars he directly contradicts his principal. He does not insinuate however that Johnston was privy to the composition, or original insertion, of the article. The manuscript could not be recovered; but it was neither in the writing of Drummond nor of Johnston; and Drummond's explanation is, that "he found the said manuscript among other packets which had been sent to the office;" that having read only a part of it, he put it into a bag, from which it was taken by a boy, and was printed without his knowledge;

but that he read it, and added to it, before it was finally thrown off.

Legally, Johnston's statement could not be affected by Drummond's contradictions; because, when Drummond moved that he should be dismissed unpunished on the ground that he had been taken by the Crown as a witness, and therefore could no longer be viewed as a panel, the court decided that it was not as a witness, but as an accused party, that his declarations had been taken; and this being his position, what he had said could only operate against himself. *Morally*, the statements of the master seem entitled to credit in preference to those of the servant, and this on the following grounds:—

1. Drummond was improperly examined, and in a way calculated to lead him to save himself, by showing him the points on which he might contradict his superior. What Johnston had said was read over to him. "And the former declarations emitted by Captain Johnston, and the paper given in by him to court, entituled Apology, etc., being, at the declarant's own desire, read over to him, he of himself declares," etc. It is not usual, nor can it ever conduce to fairness, to let one party know, before making his own declaration, what a conjoined party may have declared, especially when, as in this case, no such opportunity was afforded to Johnston. Drummond having desired it was only an additional reason why it should have been refused.

2. He did not state the facts in which his contradictions consist at his first examination. That first examination was taken a day after Johnston had made his statement, so that he probably knew what Johnston had said; and this was at least known to the accuser and to the court. Yet at his first examination neither does he voluntarily contradict Johnston, nor do those whose object was the truth ask him any questions to enable him to do so. He then applied, five days after Johnston's statement, and four days after his own first examination, to be allowed to make a new declaration; and not only was this very properly allowed, but he was most improperly indulged, at his own request, with first hearing what Johnston had said. It is only then that the contradictions come forth, though the circumstances in which they consist must obviously have presented themselves to his mind, if they had been well founded, at the first ; because their import is that he had been left to conduct the paper without any special instructions, and that the proprietor approved of the article almost the moment after its publication, so that little personal blame could be attached to himself.

3. The openness of Captain Johnston's original explanation, from which he never deviated,—his bad health, the 16th, the day on which he is said to have heard and approved of the article, being the very one on which he underwent a painful operation, and, above all, his character, render the assertions of Drummond by far the least credible.

However, it was a contempt of court, even on Johnston's own showing; but not nearly so bad a one as it would have been upon Drummond's.

The result was that the court (Braxfield all along absent) found that "the said publication is a false and slanderous representation of the proceedings in the said trial, and a gross indignity offered to this high court, calculated to create groundless jealousies, and doubts of the due administration of justice by the supreme criminal court of this part of the united empire." They were both therefore sent to jail for three months, and bound to find security, Johnston to the extent of £500, Drummond to the extent of £100, "for their good behaviour" for three years.

This ended the first stage of the proceedings.

They were renewed about a year afterwards (20th January 1794) by the Lord Advocate presenting a petition for the forfeiture of the bond granted by Captain Johnston and his sureties.

This application was, in substance, rested on the statement, that the Convention of the Friends of the People was a seditious association; that this fact was judicially known to the Court, because William Skirving, its secretary, had, within these few days, been convicted of sedition, chiefly for having been active in its proceedings; that, nevertheless, Johnston had certainly attended one, and probably two, of its meetings; that he had even spoken there; and that certain letters written by him to Skirving showed that he had been in communication with that person previously about the business that was to be brought forward ; that "this conduct of Mr. Johnston was highly aggravated, not only by the consciousness, which he appears to have all along felt, of the impropriety of his behaviour; but that, on this last occasion, the meeting or convention had, by the change of its name, the form of its procedure, the nature of the motions made, and the purport of the debates and harangues which took place in it, CLEARLY AND UNEQUIVOCALLY proved that the seditious, NAY, TREASONABLE, nature of its proceedings," etc., from all which the conclusion was, that he having misbehaved, his bond should be declared forfeited.

Answers were lodged to this petition by Johnston

124

and his two sureties, one of whom, Mr. James Campbell, writer to the Signet, and afterwards solicitor in London, was a whig, and the other, Dr. Francis Home, physician in Edinburgh, and for many years afterwards a professor in the University, was a very decided tory. These answers were signed, and from their style, I should think, must have been written by Henry Erskine, who had then the honour of being Dean of the Faculty, and about two years afterwards the still higher honour of having been dismissed, on account of his political principles, from that situation.

The answers tear the complaint to tatters. No refutation could be more triumphant. Upon the absurdity of considering what Johnston had done as accession to sedition, which was the sole ground of complaint, but of which sedition he had never been convicted or even indicted, it was unanswerable.

Accordingly, "no further procedure took place, nor did Captain Johnston sist himself in court."

Three things are remarkable in this affair :---

One is, the commencement of that habit which pervaded almost all the immediately subsequent cases, of first describing aggravated sedition as treason; and then violating the law by proceeding against this treason as only sedition. The prosecutor here states that the *treasonable* nature of the society's transaction was *clear and unequivocal*; yet no step was taken against it or any of its members for treason, as such.

Another is, that Erskine never took up the point that sedition, or even treason, was no legal ground for forfeiting a bond for good behaviour which had been granted in relation to a contempt of court. On the contrary, by confining himself to show that his client was not chargeable with all the guilt of the convention, he seems to have agreed with the prosecutor that a forfeiture would have been incurred by accession to that guilt. Where two such authorities concur, any third person may be rash in But are not all bonds, though for doubting. general good behaviour, to be taken as in relation, not perhaps to the precise offence for which they were exacted, but to the class of offences ? Does a surety bind himself that his friend shall obev the whole criminal law? Would forgery be a ground for forfeiting a bond for good behaviour granted on a conviction for contempt? The terms of this bond, and I understand of all such bonds, were that "he, the said William Johnston, should have and maintain a good behaviour for the space of three years," etc. But does this, being interpreted, mean that he is to observe the whole moral law? Would bigamy have brought in the sureties ?

The third is that the petition and the whole proceedings imply that it was the *court* that was to be convinced of his having committed sedition, and that it was upon the *judges* being satisfied of this, and not a jury, that his bond was to be forfeited. No objection is taken on this ground by Erskine, and all that Hume says in his statement of the law on contempts seems to suppose that this is the correct form and principle of all such complaints.

But when the King's Bench was about to bind John Horne over for "good behaviour" for three years as a part of his punishment for libel, he objected that he could not know what might be construed to be bad behaviour. Mr. Justice Aston explained that it meant "not to repeat offences of this sort."

Digitized by Google

"Mr. Horne.—Of this sort?

"Lord Mansfield.—Any misdemeanour.

"Mr. Justice Aston.—Whatever shall be construed bad behaviour.

"Mr. Horne.—If your Lordships would imprison me for these three years I should be safer, because I can't foresee but that the most meritòrious action of my life may be construed to be of the same nature.

"Lord Mansfield.—YOU MUST BE TRIED BY A JURY OF YOUR COUNTRY, AND BE CONVICTED." (State Trials, vol. xx. p. 789.)

This principle has not been acted upon by the Court of Justiciary, which, from the absolute and peremptory finality of all its proceedings, has no opportunity of discussion with other judges, and is therefore apt to get into unconsidered habits of its But the principle has never (so far as I am own. aware) been rejected. It has never been examined. When a proper case for settling the matter shall arise, great deference ought to be paid to Lord Mansfield's statement of the law of England, which looks very like the law of justice and of common It is difficult to see how a person can be sense. dealt with as guilty of sedition, or of any other crime, till he be convicted of it by a jury.

### VI.—Case of WILLIAM CALLENDER, WALTER BERRY, and JAMES ROBERTSON, January, February, and March 1793.<sup>1</sup>

CALLENDER was outlawed for not appearing.

Berry was a bookseller; Robertson a bookseller and printer; both in Edinburgh.

The indictment set forth that "the wickedly and feloniously printing, or causing to be printed, any seditious writing or pamphlet, containing false. wicked, and seditious assertions, calculated to degrade and bring into contempt our present happy system of government, and withdraw therefrom the confidence and affections of our subjects; AS ALSO the wickedly and feloniously publishing, circulating, and selling such wicked and seditious pamphlet, are crimes," etc. And the facts specified in support of this charge were not merely that they had printed and published a pamphlet called The Political Progress of Britain, but that this pamphlet was seditious, and that they had printed and published it wickedly and feloniously. The prosecutor first gives the full and exact title of the pamphlet, which he says was composed by Callender, and then he attaches this quality to it : "which pamphlet is of a wicked tendency, and contains, among other wicked and seditious passages, the following," etc. Some passages are then quoted, which are insulting to parliament and to the sovereign, and are clearly

<sup>1</sup> State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 79.

grossly seditious. It is then stated that Callender having delivered this pamphlet to Berry and Robertson, they had printed and published "many copies of the said wicked and seditious pamphlet," and that this had been done by them "wickedly and feloniously." These two qualities, viz., of wickedness in the pamphlet, and of wickedness in the prisoners. are constantly re-asserted, and run through every part of the libel. But the pamphlet itself is designated by its title so as to be distinguishable without these.

The counsel for the prosecution were the Lord Advocate, the Solicitor-General, and Mr. James Montgomery.<sup>1</sup> Wight was counsel for the prisoners, aided by Archibald Fletcher, one of the purest and firmest friends of liberty then, or indeed at any period, in Scotland. Brougham states only the simple truth when he says, "Among these eminent patriots the first place is due to Archibald Fletcher, a learned, experienced, and industrious lawyer; one of the most upright men that ever adorned the profession; and a man of such stern and resolute firmness in public principle as is very rarely found united with the amiable character which endeared him to private society." (Speeches, vol. iii. p. 346.)

Fletcher objected to the relevancy of the libel, upon no grounds whatever, and in reference to the objections urged, it was most properly found relevant. The language was by far the worst and the clearest that had yet been complained of.

But was not this a point which might have been maintained? The libel charges at least two crimes. It sets forth that what it charges "are crimes," and asserts the prisoner to have been guilty

<sup>1</sup> I have noticed Mr. Montgomery in the case of Gerrald. VOL. I. т

"of all and each, or one or other, of the aforesaid crimes." Now, one of them is said to consist in the wicked *publication* of a seditious writing, which is certainly a relevant charge. But the other is said to consist merely in the wickedly printing such a writing. The two accusations are not only separated by being described as at least two crimes, but the crime of publishing is set forth as a new charge by itself, and is introduced by "as also." Now, is the mere printing a seditious writing an offence? I am not aware that it is, any more than the mere writing it. I suppose that a man may amuse himself by seditious composition, or by copying the seditious composition of others, with perfect innocence. In a trial for publishing, the fact of having written or printed, may operate as evidence, but the publication is the only crime.

This point was not taken; but its importance appears in the verdict.

The evidence is not reported in the *State Trials*, nor anywhere else that I have seen.

The jury pronounced a special verdict, finding "it proven that the said James Robertson did print and publish, and that the said Walter Berry did publish only, the pamphlet libelled on."

The prisoners maintained that no sentence could be pronounced on this verdict, because it was not a verdict of guilty, either in direct terms, or by necessary legal implication.

The court ordered minutes of debate, which proceed as if from the Lord Advocate on the one side, and from Wight and Henry Erskine on the other; but Montgomery probably wrote for the prosecution and Fletcher for the defence.

The objections, and the answers to them, were

both extremely simple. Divested of superfluous words, the argument on each side came to this :----

The prisoners maintained that the verdict merely fixed the fact that they had printed and published the pamphlet libelled on, which was a pamphlet entitled *The Political Progress of Britain*; but that this did not imply their guilt, because—1st, The jury had not found that this pamphlet was wicked or seditious; and 2dly, Because even although they had found this, they had not pronounced that they had printed or published it wickedly or feloniously. In short, their plea was, that they might have done all that the verdict had found, without being guilty of the offence charged.

The answer resolved, in substance, into these two propositions—1st, That the jury, by referring to the pamphlet "*libelled on*," had used words equivalent to "as *libelled*," which was the usual technical form of referring to any act with all the qualities attached to it in the libel; 2dly, That the jury having found certain facts, it was the right, and the duty, of the court to draw the inference from these, as a question of law, as had been done by the English judges in the analogous case of *Woodfall*.

The court unanimously repelled the objections.

I am humbly of opinion that the court was wrong.

The true principle is very well brought out in the English case of *Woodfall*, in which the prosecutor pretended to discover something favourable to his argument. (1770—*State Trials*, vol. xx. p. 895.) Woodfall had been tried for publishing a seditious libel. The precise words of the information are not given; but from what Lord Mansfield says they must have been immaterial. The jury found the defendant, the prisoner, "guilty of printing and publishing only." The Court of King's Bench determined that this was enough. But why? Because the jury, as the law of ENGLAND then stood, had no power, in cases of libel, to decide anything except the fact of publication. The character of what was published, and the motive of the publisher, were matters of legal inference for the court.

Accordingly, in delivering the judgment, Lord Mansfield said that he had told the jury. "as I have, from indispensable duty, been obliged to tell every jury, upon every trial of this kind, to the following effect :--- That whether the paper was in law a libel, was a question of law upon the face of the record; for after a conviction a defendant may move in arrest of judgment, if the paper is not a libel, that all the epithets in the information were formal inferences of law from the printing and publishing." (vol. xx. p. 918.) Hence his charge to the jury had directed them, "That as for the intention, the malice, sedition, or any other still harder words which might be given in informations for libels, whether public or private, they were mere formal words,-mere words of course,-mere inference of law, with which the jury were not to concern themselves,---that they were words which signify nothing, just as when it is said, in bills of indictment for murder, 'instigated by the devil,'" etc. (p. 901.) This being the law, no wonder it was altered. It was corrected by the Statute which made juries in England the judges both of the fact of publishing and of the writing being libellous, and libellously meant. It made these cease to be words that signified nothing. And even in Woodfall's

case, the court sustained the objection that the verdict was uncertain, and ordered a venire de novo. (vol. xx. p. 921.) And this uncertainty must adhere to every verdict which merely finds the fact of publication.

But there was no need of such a statute in Scotland, because in this, as in a thousand other cases. our law was in advance of that of England, and had never fallen into the error which in England required the interference of parliament. With us the assertions by the prosecutor that the writing was seditious, and that it was wickedly or feloniously published, never were useless or superfluous words; they are assertions which the prosecutor must make in his libel, and must prove. Instead of being meaningless phrases, they point out matters of fact, which it is, and with us always was, the province only of the jury to determine, though no doubt the mere terms or import of the publication may warrantably be deemed by them to be sufficient evidence of its tendency and object. It is, in the law of Scotland, with libels as with any other crime, which is never held to be committed by a mere act, unaccompanied by a guilty quality in the mind of the agent; and there can be no conviction unless the jury find that quality established, as well as the abstract act, as, for example, in the cases of forgery or of perjury. What would be the legal value of a verdict merely finding that the writing uttered had been forged, the coin passed, counterfeited, or the statements sworn to, false, but without adding either in express terms, or by the use of some understood word, that the flaw was known to the prisoner? The questions actually put to the jury in this libel, and without putting which the libel would not have been relevant,

were, whether this pamphlet was seditious? and if it was seditious, whether it had been feloniously published? Now the jury here found nothing proved beyond the fact of publication, of which a steam-engine might have been guilty. The insufficiency of this to warrant a sentence may be tried by this test. If the indictment had charged the mere publication alone, without averring either the seditious import of the pamphlet, or the seditious motive of the prisoners, could it have been sustained as relevant? The prosecutor admitted that it could not. "In one observation he perfectly agreed with the counsel for the panels, that it was not the mere printing and publishing a seditious pamphlet which was the offence imputed to the panels in the criminal letters under which they had been tried, but the printing and publishing it with a wicked and felonious intention." (vol. xxiii. p. 95.)

Hume professes to think the judgment pronounced in this case right. His general ground is that "special verdicts are of two sorts, with respect to the duty which they devolve on the court. For sometimes the inference to be made by the judge is purely in point of law; and sometimes it is an inference in point of fact !" In illustration of this singular power of the court to supersede the jury by finding, or, which is the same thing, inferring, facts, he refers to two cases of murder, in which the juries, instead of finding the prisoners either innocent or guilty, found the mere abstract facts of violence inflicted, and of death following. The court, it seems, filled up what was wanting by this inferential process; and this Hume approves of. To me the precedents seem fully more questionable than the point they are brought to illustrate. Undoubtedly

no such verdicts would be acted upon, or indeed received, in modern times. He then mentions the verdict against Robertson and Berry, and says, "In these instances the verdicts fix on the several panels the *fundamental* facts of killing, exhorting to kill, printing, and publishing, As LIBELLED; and nothing remains for the court but to settle the conclusion in point of law, whether, from the fact found, there arises a just inference of that dole, or criminal intention which is essential to the crimes of murder and sedition. The court accordingly made that inference, and gave judgment against the panels." (vol. ii. p. 457.)

The confusion of ideas and of words which pervades this passage goes far to make one suspect that the learned author felt that his friends on the bench had got into an awkward position.

First, the important words "as libelled," which, by adopting the whole libel, would have prevented the point from arising, do not appear to have been in either of the verdicts in the two murder cases, and certainly were not in the verdict against Robertson and Berry. The jury refer certainly to "the pamphlet libelled on." But this only identified the writing. It meant no more than if they had recited its title, The Political Progress of Britain. Suppose that a verdict were to bear that the accused had uttered the forged note libellednot as libelled-that is, knowing it to be forged, but merely that a note identified by certain marks being described in the libel, he had uttered that libelled The utmost possible extent to which the note. words "libelled on" could be carried-but even this is quite unwarranted-would be to hold that they included the seditious character as an element

of the paniphlet. The "pamphlet libelled on" must, in this view, be held to mean the seditious pamphlet libelled on. But, giving the prosecutor the benefit even of this stretch, the words can by no construction, and not even by any rational stretch, be made to include the seditious motive of the man. They do not find that he published *feloniously*, or as *libelled*, which is the established form in which a verdict generally includes, not merely the principal fact charged, but all its qualities.

Secondly, Since wickedness of mind is essential, it is, especially when disputed, a matter of *fact*. If so, on what ground is it that the court can supply *facts* which the jury have not found? Is it for the judges to draw "the inference of dole, which is essential to the crime?" If a jury were to find certain facts, and were *expressly to say* that they could not make up their minds as to whether there was dole or not, would the court quietly save them all trouble upon this score by itself determining this, the most important question of fact in the case?

Thirdly, How can the existence of these facts, viz., the wickedness of the writing, or the wickedness of the accused publisher, ever be settled "as a conclusion of law?

Lastly, Assuming the court to be competent to supply this inference, the jury had given no authority for it by "the fundamental facts" which they had found. The seditiousness of the pamphlet or of its publisher was not necessarily implied in the fact of publishing, or even made probable by it. The test of this is that there would have been nothing inconsistent with the words which the jury employed, if they had added that, though the pamphlet had been printed and published by the

prisoners, it was a constitutional work; or that though it was seditious, their views in its publication were pure. The jury that tried Stein for bribery actually did this. They found that the prisoner gave Bonar £500, "but do not find the intention of seducing and corrupting the said John Bonar proven." The prosecutor in this case of Berry and Robertson argues that if this had been the jury's meaning in their case, they would have said But this is plainly begging the question. It **SO.** assumes that they had not said so. I hold that they had said it by implication,-by the implication contained in the fact of their restricting their finding to the mere publication. But the true point is, whether the addition of such words as I have supposed would have been absolutely inconsistent with the actual verdict? I think it would not. And if there be no repugnance in the interposition of such words, or in the idea of their being there, was it not the duty of the court, under the rule of always giving a prisoner the benefit of the mildest interpretation, to supply them constructively, if it was to supply anything?

See what was done in England, this very year, (1793) in some precisely similar cases, after the libel law of that country had become the same with ours.

Daniel Eaton was tried (3d June 1793) before the Recorder of London, for "unlawfully, wickedly, maliciously, and seditiously" publishing "a certain scandalous, malicious, and seditious libel," entituled The rights of man. (State Trials, vol. xxii. p. 755.) The verdict was "Guilty of publishing, but not with a criminal intention." (p. 780.) After a good deal of wrangling and professional fencing between the counsel and the Recorder, the legal import of this

verdict was left to the determination of the twelve judges; but the result was that they gave no decision, and that no sentence ever followed. "The case in the King's Bench has never been mentioned since." (State Trials, vol. xxii. p. 822.)

In this case the jury positively negatived the criminal intention; and therefore the difficulties affected to be felt by some of the judges (p. 783) would be incomprehensible, were it not for the number of occasions on which, for a long while after the passing of the new libel law, almost every one of their Lordships testify their spite at that statute.<sup>1</sup>

But the same Daniel Eaton was again tried, on the 10th of July 1793, before Lord Kenyon, for publishing another libel; and on this occasion also there was the usual accumulation of epithets denoting criminality both in the writing and in the prisoner. The jury found him "guilty of publishing the pamphlet in question." (vol. xxii. p. 822.) The attorney got leave to show cause why this verdict "should not be entered up according to its legal import;" but he never moved further in the matter, and no sentence was pronounced,—a result which can only be ascribed to his being satisfied

<sup>1</sup> See the singularly foolish remarks by Kenyon in the case of *Cuthell*, 21st February 1799 (*State Trials*, vol. xxvii. p. 674). "The law of libels has been alluded to in the course of the present trial. I certainly, in my legislative capacity, opposed the last bill that was before parliament upon that subject (the Libel Bill); not because *I thought that the bill* introduced a word or syllable that was not law before, but because it was unnecessary; and there was in it nothing to improve the minds, or alter the duties of those who were to discriminate between the two jurisdictions of the court and jury. And I am sure that my conduct before the passing of the Libel Act was exactly conformable to the principles of that Act, as indeed the law commanded it to be before this Act took effect. The truth is that in passing this bill through parliament, it was a race of popularity between two seemingly contending parties; but in this measure both parties chose to run amicably together."

It is odd how judges could be so averse to a statute, as to ascribe its passing to unworthy motives, even from the bench, when it did not introduce a word or syllable that was not law before.

that its legal import was an acquittal—or at least not a conviction.

The whole principle is demonstrated with irresistible clearness and force, by Erskine, in his beautiful speech for John Cuthell (State Trials, vol. xxvii. p. 655), where the defence was that he had only published negligently, and that negligence was not necessarily guilt. He asks what would be thought of an indictment which only charged negligence ? It would certainly be rejected. And if so, can a verdict finding only negligence be sustained? If not, how can a verdict be sustained as a conviction, which merely finds the fact of publishing ?--- a fact consistent with even less blame than negligence-with unconsciousness or with accident. Cuthell was convicted, but was only fined in 30 marks, a nominality of punishment which Lord Campbell ascribes to the case being "so revolting." (Lives of Chancellors, vol. vi. p. 519.)

Let us see whether our judges put their decision on better grounds than Hume has taken up.

"Lord Henderland thought that the verdict was to be understood as finding, with regard to Robertson, that the printing and publishing had been wicked and felonious, the malus animus being necessarily inferred from the printing AND publishing; but he thought the result was different in the case of Berry, who was found only to have published. One may utter a bank note not knowing that it was forged; and so one may publish a book, while ignorant of its real tendency." And may not one print a book without knowing its real tendency? This reasoning shows how completely the judges were performing the duties of jurors. Instead of looking to the verdict, as the sole measure of the

guilt or the innocence of the prisoners, each of them tries what other facts, beyond those that the jury had furnished, he may extract out of it, and upon what grounds. Lord Henderland thinks that malus animus must be necessarily inferred from the combined acts of both printing and publishing, but he thought that publishing alone did not imply this. So that each judge may make a new, or at least a supplementary verdict, out of his favourite bits of the evidence contained in the jury's verdict. This is an absurd enough operation; but when it is performed, it should be performed correctly. But. publication being the evil, and printing, without publication, being perfectly harmless, most men will demur to the opinion of his Lordship, that the one of these prisoners ought to be better off than the other. No doubt anything that shows a greater consciousness of the guilt of what is published in one panel than in the other, or that gave him a better opportunity of discovering its true character, ought to weigh, in evidence, against that party. But does printing do so? A master printer (which Robertson was) may have his types used without his knowledge; and though he had set them with his own hands, he may not have observed the latent sedition they were preparing for dissemination. If a court is to search amidst such circumstances for result of fact, it must go into them much more minutely. The knowledge of the subject, which a person prints or publishes, is of far more consequence than these acts.

Lord Eskgrove's opinion was in these words :----"This is a special verdict; and from the terms of it a seditious intent is *necessarily* implied in so far as regards Robertson, from the reference to the libel,

where the pamphlet was described as wicked and seditious." (The reference to the libel is exactly the same in the verdict as to both panels.) "The case is the same as if the jury had found Robertson guilty of printing and publishing a seditious libel." (Well, though they had, still the mind of the man need not have been seditious.) "This cannot be done without a malus animus"-(no! no accidental publishing of seditious matter !)-""every person being called upon to consider what he prints and publishes. There is more doubt as to Berry. We have no law here as in England which makes the PUBLISHING and SELLING of a libel a crime." (Then Berry, who was merely convicted of publishing and selling, ought to have been at once acquitted. But no !) "Therefore, where there is a verdict of publishing, WE MUST DECIDE FROM THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE CASE; and if the writing be very short, as a seditious handbill, a knowledge of its contents will be necessarily inferred from the publication; but here the pamphlet being of some size, the same inference may not be warrantably drawn." Such an opinion is not a subject for serious criticism. Only it will be observed, that, here also, the principle is avowed, that the court is entitled to take the whole circumstances into its view,-not in applying punishment-but in giving a meaning to the verdict.

Lord Dunsinnan agreed with these judges as to "the difference between the two panels."

Lord Abercromby dissented from this difference. "Our law has always been different from the common law of England, where, in the case of libel, the jury, till a late period, were judges of the fact, but not of the law. With us, even in matters of libel, the jury have always determined both as to the law and

the fact. In this case, if the jury had thought either of the panels not guilty, their verdict would have been in different terms." (This is not certain. But at any rate, they may have been doubtful; and may therefore have found all the fact that they could—valeat quantum.) "To publish a seditious libel is a crime at common law" (not surely unless it be done wickedly?)—"every person being presumed to know the contents of what he publishes. even although the book may be written in a language unknown to him." (A plain confusion between criminal and civil responsibility.) "And in some respects the publisher is more guilty than the printer, the crime by his means becoming complete, and the injury to the public put beyond the possibility of recall." (So that they do not agree even as to their supplementary facts.) "The question here is, whether the verdict is altogether defective ? I do not think so. I cannot go to the proof. But I may to the indictment or libel; and must consider the case in the same light as if the jury, instead of a reference to the pamphlet, had recited it. The jury might have found the seditious intent proved ; but in my opinion they did better by a special finding as to the fact, leaving the court from thence to judge of the intent. Nor can I distinguish between the two panels, so as to acquit Berry, against whom a finding as to the publishing only has been given," etc.

There are only two things worth noticing here. 1st, Suppose that the jury had, in direct terms, devolved the task of determining the wickedness of intent on the court, could the court have performed it? 2d, Burnett (the poorest of all authorities, however) rests the judgment upon

Abernethy's idea that the verdict virtually recites the pamphlet. (Criminal Law, p. 243.) But suppose that the verdict had recited the whole of it —not virtually, but actually—and that it had even borne that the prisoners had published this pamphlet, it is clear that this does not advance the argument a single step. For reciting the writing neither fixes its criminality, nor the criminality of the publisher.

The Lord Justice-Clerk delivered his opinion in nearly the same words.

Three of them had thus declared in favour of Berry. But one, at the least, must have changed; otherwise, by the constitution of the court, he could not have been punished. One way or other, however, sentence was pronounced against them both— Robertson being ordered to be imprisoned six months, and Berry three, and each to find security to the extent of £100 for three years. An attempt was made to get the judgment reviewed by the House of Lords, but the petition of appeal was dismissed. Considering the times, and the grossness of the sedition, the comparative mildness of the sentence seems to indicate some misgiving in the court as to its dealing with the verdict.

## VII.—Case of THOMAS MUIR, younger of Huntershill. August 1793.<sup>1</sup>

THIS is one of the cases, the memory whereof never perisheth. History cannot let its injustice alone.

Mr. Muir was the eldest son of a shopkeeper in Glasgow, who was also a small proprietor in Lanarkshire. Muir himself had recently been a member of the Faculty of Advocates, but had had his name struck off the roll on the 6th of March 1793, on account of his having become an outlaw for not appearing at a former diet to answer for the same charge of sedition for which he was now brought to trial. Distinguished by no superiority of talent, he was, except in the imprudence of getting himself into the position of a political prisoner in those days, a man of ordinary sense. His zeal for the promotion of what he thought Liberty, but especially of parliamentary reform, was quite free of that wildness of temperament which sometimes inflames reformers into absurdity of project and dangerous ardour of disposition. Thousands and tens of thousands of men, whose wisdom and virtue are above being either questioned or sneered at, went fully as far as he did, not only in their opinions, but in the open expression of them. His general character was excellent, both as a citizen, and in all the relations of private life, all which, however, may certainly concur in a seditious man.

<sup>1</sup> State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 117.

Besides all the objections to the trial, there were a few candid political opponents who, almost at the time, were startled by the poverty of the *evidence* of guilt; while all candid political friends were loud in their protestations that there was no evidence of it whatever. This is all that one reviewing the proceedings has to care about. But independently of the defect of proof, it was the opinion of all who could be dispassionate then, and has come to be the prevalent opinion of nearly everybody now, that he was really innocent.

The crime meant to be charged was sedition. But instead of using this direct and simple term, the accusation is expanded and multiplied into at least four separate charges. These are thus set forth :---

"Whereas, etc., the wickedly and feloniously exciting, by means of seditious speeches and harangues. a spirit of disloyalty and disaffection to the king and the established government; more especially when such speeches and harangues are addressed to meetings or convocations of persons brought together by no lawful authority, and uttered by one who is the chief instrument of calling together such meetings; As ALSO the wickedly and feloniously advising and exhorting persons to purchase and peruse seditious and wicked publications and writings, calculated to produce a spirit of disloyalty and disaffection to the king and government; As ALSO the wickedly and *feloniously* distributing or circulating any seditious writing or publication of the tendency aforesaid, or the causing to distribute, etc.; As ALSO the wickedly and feloniously producing and reading aloud in a public meeting or convocation of persons a seditious and VOL. I. κ

inflammatory writing tending to produce in the minds of the people a spirit of insurrection, etc., and the publicly recommending, in such meeting, such seditious and inflammatory writing, are, all and each, or one or other of them, crimes," etc.

There are here four separate offences—1. The actually exciting disaffection by seditious speeches. 2. The wickedly advising the purchase and perusal of seditious works. 3. The wickedly circulating these. 4. The wickedly reading them in public.

These charges were explained and supported by the following array of facts :---

1. That the prisoner had attended two meetings. one at Kirkintilloch and one at Milton, of a society for reform, and had there delivered speeches, "in which speeches the said Thomas Muir did seditiously endeavour to represent the government of this country as oppressive and tyrannical, and the legislative body of the State as venal and corrupt; particularly by instituting a comparison between the pretended existing government of France and the constitution of Great Britain with respect to the expenses necessary for carrying on the functions of government, he endeavoured to vilify the monarchical part of the constitution, and to represent it as useless, cumbersome, and expensive." 2. That he had exhorted and advised John Muir, late hatter. Thomas Wilson, barber, and John Barclay, residing in Cadder, to buy and read Paine's Rights of Man. 3. That he had circulated, by distributing the works of Thomas Paine, "A Declaration of Rights," etc., by the friends of reform in Paisley, "A Dialogue between the Governors and the Governed," and The Patriot, and, in particular, that he "did deliver and put into the hands of" Henry Freeland

a copy of Paine's works. 4. That he read an "Address from the Society of United Irishmen," etc., to a meeting of the Convention of Delegates of the Friends of the People, and had there expressed his approbation of its sentiments.

It is needless to discuss this very crowded libel in detail. The multiplicity of its charges give it the appearance of an indictment against a person's general conduct ; but though this tended to diminish the chance of unprejudiced trial, it was not illegal. And there was unquestionably much relevant matter Indeed, except on two points, the whole of in it. it was relevant; and even on these two, whatever the presiding judge might have done after the evidence was closed, I do not think that the court could have rejected the libel as irrelevant. These points relate to the Dialogue between the Governors and the Governed, and to the United Irishmen's Address. I can discover no sedition in either of these papers. But still, though the judges had been in the same condition, they could not have ventured to act upon this prima facie opinion in considering the relevancy; because the prosecutor asserts, and offers to prove, that both papers are seditious, and were seditiously used. For example, he sets forth in his libel that the address was "of a most inflammatory and seditious tendency, falsely and insidiously representing the Irish and Scotch nations as in a state of downright oppression, and exciting the people rebelliously to rise up and oppose the Government." The jury being the judges of the import of the paper, it is scarcely possible for the court to act upon its own view, taken up before evidence or observation, so far as to decide that almost any paper is innocent. It is not in this stage of the proceedings that the protection due to a prisoner accused of circulating a writing which appears innocent, even after it has been tried by proof and by argument, can be given.

The court therefore was right in finding the libel relevant. But it might have been done calmly, and without going into other, and exciting, matter, and without prematurely committing themselves on the possible extent of punishment—a question which could not be raised, except by consent, till after conviction, and on which the prisoner had not uttered one word.

Nevertheless, Lord Henderland, after telling, so far, what the indictment charges the prisoner with, continues thus :--- " It charges him particularly with attacking kingly government, a pillar on which the Constitution hinges, and which, if undermined or pulled down, must give rise to the most serious consequences. Had he observed the history of this country he would have seen the pernicious consequences of the crimes laid to his charge; or had he observed the situation of a neighbouring country, he would have seen that similar crimes had, like an earthquake, swallowed up her best citizens, and endangered the lives and properties of all. Sorry shall I be, if of such a crime a man be found guilty. Ι hope the panel at the bar may be able to exculpate himself. But if the charges libelled on are found to be true, they, in my opinion, must be found relevant to infer the pains of law; and these pains include everything short of a capital punishment."

"Lord Swinton said he had never heard such an indictment read, and he did not believe that in the memory of man there ever had been a libel of a more dangerous tendency read in that court. There was hardly a line of it which, in his opinion, did not amount to high treason; and which, if proven, must infer the highest punishment the law can inflict."

Lords Dunsinnan and Abercromby coincided with the two last "as to the dangerous tendency of the crimes charged, and that if proven the highest punishment should be inferred."

Lord Eskgrove was absent.

The Lord Justice-Clerk said—" The crime here charged is sedition, and that crime is aggravated according to its tendency; the tendency here is PLAINLY to overturn our present happy Constitution,—the happiest, the best, and the most noble constitution in the world, and I do not believe it possible to make a better. And the books which this gentleman HAS circulated have a tendency to make the people believe that the government of this country is venal and corrupt, and thereby to excite rebellion." So he thought the libel relevant.

The prisoner had asked Erskine to be his counsel; and Erskine, as he explains in a letter quoted in the *State Trials* (vol. xxiii. p. 807), agreed; but only on this most reasonable condition, that "the conduct of the case should be left entirely to me." This Muir had the folly to decline, partly from vanity, partly from despair. "He declined my assistance (says Erskine) on these terms. He pleaded his own cause,—and you know the result."

The prisoner gave in a written defence, the substance of which he also stated verbally. He admitted that he had exerted every effort for parliamentary reform and popular instruction, but denied all accession to sedition. "I am accused of sedition. And yet I can prove by thousands of witnesses that I warned the people of the danger of that crime,—exhorted them to adopt none but measures which were constitutional, and entreated them to connect liberty with knowledge, and both with morality. This is what I can prove. If these be crimes, I am guilty."

The presiding judge asked what exculpatory proof he meant to adduce. To which the prisoner answered that he "had been accused of seditious harangues, and of circulating improper books, and that he intended to prove the reverse." Instantly upon this, "the court desired to know, AS IT MIGHT SAVE TROUBLE," whether he ADMITTED that he had recommended the particular books libelled? To which he answered in the negative; but that he had advised reading books on all sides of the question. I am not aware of any other case in which the court attempted to extract, or would have even taken, an admission on a particular point, essential to the trial, from a prisoner, and least of all from a prisoner without counsel, and who had lodged a special written defence, which, of course, must be understood to contain all the explanations or concessions he chose to commit himself to.

The Lord Justice-Clerk then proceeded to pick.

The second person he called was Captain John Inglis of Auchindinny, who (I believe) afterwards commanded a ship of the line, under Admiral Duncan, in the engagement with the Dutch off Camperdown,—a gruff, honest sailor. This person, though as violent a hater of anything that might be called popular liberty as any of his two classes of country gentlemen or of naval captains, had the candour to state "that he was a servant of Government; that he understood that Mr. Muir was accused of a crime against Government; and that

he did not consider it as proper that Mr. Muir should be tried by a jury composed of servants of Government; that his mind felt scrupulous,-laboured under much anxiety, and he begged leave to decline being a juryman." Instead of giving the prisoner, who had no peremptory challenge, the benefit of this conscientious delicacy, "Captain Inglis was informed that there was no *impropriety* in his being a juryman, although belonging to the service of Government," and, therefore, he was compelled to serve. That is, the rejection of the consideration he had submitted was a virtual compulsion. Now there was no illegality in his serving, but the impropriety stands on a different ground. Is it not improper to compel a person to take his seat as a juror who honestly feels a bias against a prisoner? Is it not improper in a court to expose the administration of justice to suspicion by unnecessarily forcing a prisoner to have his case judged of by such a juror ?1

The prisoner, on being asked, according to the usage at that period, whether he had any objection to state to any of the first five jurors selected by the Justice, submitted an objection, the repelling of

<sup>1</sup> See the case of a juror who was challenged because he was not indifferent, the only proof of this being that he himself declared in court that he felt not indifferent. (State Trials, vol. xiv. p. 1100, anno 1704.) The court plainly thought the challenge bad, as a legal challenge, though this was not formally decided. The matter was got rid of with more sense and humanity than by deciding it. The Attorney-General says-"My Lord, we leave it to Mr. Pinfold (the juror) himself." Chief Justice. ---"Then, ask Mr. Pinfold." The court having sanctioned the arrangement, the Attorney-General put it to Mr. Pinfold, who said, "My Lord, I desire to be excused." Att. Gen.---"Then, we excuse you."

See also the Irish case of *Rowan.* (State Trials, vol. xxii. p. 1038.) The court refused to recognise the fact, that a juror held an office under the Crown, as a ground of challenge for *legal cause.* But the propriety, or judicial decency, of the court, in its discretion, compelling a man to serve in spite of his conscientious scruples, or encouraging him to disregard them, did not arise. which has been strongly condemned by the whig party, and lamented by most discreet men of all parties.

A meeting of the "gentlemen" of the city and county of Edinburgh had been held in the Parliament House on the 7th of December 1792, "for considering the present state of the country." Their first resolution was a mere general declaration of loyalty to the king, and of attachment to the Constitution as it was. They then "Resolve and do declare that we will jointly and individually use our utmost endeavours to counteract all seditious attempts, and in particular all associations for the publication or dispersion of seditious and inflammatory writings, or tending to excite disorders and tumults within this part of the kingdom." This was followed by the usual corollaries about cooperating with the magistracy; and the whole resolutions were ordered to be left for signature at the Goldsmiths' Hall, and a committee was appointed to carry them into effect.

Though no associations or writings were specified, there neither was, nor could be, any doubt that all this was pointed chiefly at Paine's *Rights of Man*, the Friends of the People, and the publication of their proceedings. There was nothing else to give the Goldsmiths' Hall Association, as it was termed, an object or a meaning. Their resolution was intended and understood as a denunciation of the convention, and of all its members, and eminently of Paine's book, and of those who dispersed it.

Accordingly the committee published this explanation :—" The committee for superintending the subscriptions hereby notify that in case any of the members of *those associations whose conduct has* 

contributed to the alarm which gives rise to the present measure, and who have improperly assumed the description of Friends of the People, or other like appellations, shall subscribe the resolutions now on the table, their doing so shall be considered an express renunciation of all future connection with associations of the above description."

Some of the members of the Friends of the People, and Muir among the rest, professing to be as loval and constitutional as those of the association, went and subscribed the resolutions, but with additions meant to exclude the presumption of their having abandoned their own principles. On this the Goldsmiths' Hall committee showed who and what they meant to condemn, by adding to the preceding statement the following notice :--- "However, on the afternoon of Thursday the 13th inst., some persons, after reading the above notice, having subscribed their names, with the additions of designations which seemed to the committee to express a resolution of still continuing members of the associations alluded to in the motion, they conceived themselves called upon to order their names, with the additions, to be deleted from the subscription book."

Muir's name was one of those thus struck out.

These are the facts, so far as I can discover them. They are stated as having been more strong and pointed by the prisoner, who asserted, and therefore must be understood as having offered to prove, that the proceedings had a particular reference to him, and that the association had even offered a reward for the discovery of any person who had circulated the very writings of which the circulation was imputed to him. But this would make little, if any, material difference on the import of what was done, or of what was meant, as appearing from the published explanation of the committee.

Every one of the five jurors were members of the association—that is, they had all subscribed the resolutions, and were all represented, in the act of erasing Muir's name by the committee.

The prisoner objected that these five jurors had prejudged his case, because they had not merely decided the fact of his having circulated certain writings, and belonged to certain societies, but that these were seditious, and that he was accessory to them wickedly. They had publicly denounced him on the very matters now laid to his charge. And these were not matters resolving into fact, such as compassing the king's death or levying war, but matters of opinion, such as the innocence of a pamphlet, or of a person's circulation of it.

Blair's answer to this was:—"The panel is accused of forming associations contrary to the constitution, and he presumes to object to those gentlemen who formed associations in its defence. With equal propriety might he object to their Lordships on the bench ;—their Lordships had sworn to defend the Constitution."

Now it is clear that this answer at least will not do. For, in the *first* place, the prisoner was *not* accused of forming associations contrary to the Constitution. There is no such charge in the libel. In the *second* place, his objection was *not* that any other persons had associated in its defence. It is no answer at all.

The prisoner stated his objection again, viz., that the jurors, identified as they were with the association, had already concurred in public acts implying his conviction of the very matters now laid to his charge.

The court was not more successful in its refutation of the objection. All that the Lord Justice-Clerk said was "that if the objections of the panel were relevant, it would extend far indeed. It would go to every person who had taken the oaths to Government." Lord Henderland rests his opinion upon this:—"These gentlemen entered into a society for a particular purpose, and had the right of judging of the qualification of their members. They did not think Mr. Muir or his friends proper members." None of the other judges spoke.

So the objection was repelled, and the prisoner was obliged to submit his case to fifteen men, of whom there was *not one* (as he said without contradiction, and as has always been understood) who was not a member of the association.

There may, perhaps, be occasions on which it is absolutely impossible to obtain a fair, or even a legal jury. Such failures of justice are natural in revolutions, and in all civil convulsions which inflame one-half of the community against the other. Ireland and the civil wars, and perhaps even the year 1746, could possibly furnish examples. Whenever this occurs it is not a case to be remedied by a court, whose duty consists in merely administering the ordinary rules, with the ordinary machinery of the law. If a court has no means of acting, it must cease to act till these means be supplied. It is never justifiable in violating the law in order that it may proceed to dispense the law. If an objection to one juryman, therefore, be well founded, it is no defence for a court, in repelling

the objection, that, if sustained, "it would extend far indeed." On the contrary, if it be well founded, the wider its application there is the more injustice done if it be not enforced.

Whatever force there may be in the objection taken by the prisoner, it is clear that neither the prosecutor nor the court met it. It was a mere evasion to say that it applied equally to the judges, or to every person who had taken the oaths to Government. Such persons had sworn to maintain the king and the constitution; and this may be held to imply that they had sworn to check, and to punish the wicked dissemination of seditious publications. But they had not sworn that any particular pamphlet was seditious; nor had they expelled an individual from their society because he had seditiously circulated that pamphlet. It is no legal objection to a squire being a juror in a poaching case, that he has joined a game association in a general denunciation of poachers. But could he lawfully, or decently, sit on the trial of an individual poacher, for whose detection he and his association had advertised a reward? No case, however, can be analogous, in this matter, to one of sedition; because in other crimes there is seldom any doubt except as to the external facts; whereas in sedition, the essence of what is to be inquired into generally is, whether a writing surveyed in all its parts and bearings, be of a given tendency, and whether its contents were disseminated from a given motive. To conduct this inquiry, especially in seasons of ardent faction, a tone of candour, utterly inconsistent with previous denunciations on the very subject of trial, is indispensable.

Notwithstanding all this, however, the question

whether these men were under a positive legal disqualification, is not free from doubt. But in estimating the spirit in which these trials were conducted, this is perhaps not very material. For assuming them to have been legally admissible, the friends of justice must surely regret that they were not merely admitted, but that they were purposely selected. After the first five had been objected to, and after the Court was thus aware of the facts, the next five that were chosen were liable to the same objection. But it was again repelled; and the third five were also taken from the association. So that the prisoner was put, by the presiding judge, voluntarily, into the hands of a whole jury of marked zealots-zealous, no doubt, for the best of all things, the Constitution, but zealous also against the prisoner as a supposed violator of it. The fact that the whole fifteen were members of the association I take from the prisoner's offer to prove it-from the absence of any denial by the prosecutor, and from statements made to me by persons still surviving who knew the whole circumstances.

I do not know the number of the members of the association, nor that of the jurors of the district. But I am assured by those who lived in those scenes, that there were abundance of qualified jurymen to be got, without selecting the members of the association; and this indeed can scarcely be doubted, for that confederacy, though it stretched into the country, was chiefly composed of the gentry from Edinburgh and its vicinity. Yet without making the attempt—without a moment's pause—without any expression of regret—were these fifteen persons put into the jury-box—not only without any grave judicial admonition to lay aside the prepossessions in that sacred place, but with undisguised intimations that these prepossessions rather fitted them the better for the duty before them. This was a case of sedition; and they, they were told, were the loyal. They had sworn to defend the Constitution; and who could be so well qualified to dispose of a prisoner who had feloniously endangered it ?<sup>1</sup>

The empannelling of this jury was virtually the pronouncing of the verdict. To be thoroughly understood the evidence must be all read and studied; and it cannot be quoted here. But its general import is clear.

That part of the indictment which charges the prisoner with having uttered seditious speeches WAS SUPPORTED BY NO EVIDENCE WHATEVER. On the contrary, the result, not merely of all the proof in defence, but of much of that for the prosecution, was, that his addresses were all strongly constitutional; urging reform, but deprecating revolutionrecommending union and petitions, but dissuading from violence-praising France, chiefly on account of the cheapness of its government, and predicting the success of its arms, but uniformly preferring our own monarchy for us. Accordingly all that the Lord Advocate had to say on this branch of the case, in addressing the jury, was, that, asserting the superior economy of France, and anticipating her military triumphs, tended to make the prisoner's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Many of the accounts of these proceedings mention it as another indecency in Muir's trial that the Justice put Mr. Rochead of Inverleith, in connection with whom there was an objection to his Lordship himself, upon the jury. But this proceeds upon a mistake. Muir was tried in August 1793,—Margarot, who *first* stated the objection to the Justice, in January 1794; and he said that the facts had only occurred "*in the course of last week.*" The objection could not have been stated when Muir was tried—nor till five months afterwards.

hearers like that country, and, so far, diminished their attachment to Britain, and thus provoked revolution. "The evidence I chiefly rest upon here is Johnston and Freeland, particularly Johnston; and no evidence can be more distinct, connected, and clear. He and Freeland agree that the panel spoke of the success of the French arms. With what motive could he discourse on such a subject, to weak, uninformed, illiterate people, but to fulfil his seditious intentions?" "He said that their (our) taxes would be less if they (we) were more equally represented, and that from the flourishing state of France they could not bring their goods to market so cheap as Frenchmen. What could possibly be more calculated to produce discontent and sedition?""

This is substantially the *whole* case upon the first charge, even as put by the prosecutor.

The other three charges all resolve into one, the wicked circulation of seditious publications, either by direct distribution, or indirectly by recommending or by publicly reading them. If there be any difficulty as to the *inference* to be deduced from the facts, there can be very little, if any, with respect to the *facts* themselves.

The prosecutor examined twelve witnesses upon these charges.

Of these there are four, viz., Alexander Johnston, Robert Weddell, John Brown, and John Barclay, who not only do not establish anything against the prisoner, but all concur in a description of the general tendency of his public speeches and private observations, even at the two meetings libelled on as having taken place at Kirkintilloch and at Milton, which throws great discredit on the probability of these accusations. Not one of them states a single circumstance which can be made to support or to aid any one of these parts of the libel. On the contrary, they all swear that, though the prisoner was an ardent parliamentary reformer, his conduct was uniformly constitutional, and even loyal. The Lord Advocate insinuated to the jury that these witnesses, being fellow-labourers in the same cause with the panel, were bad judges of these matters. But they were all his witnesses; they were uncontradicted; it was not opinions, but facts, that they stated; and, except for these witnesses, there would have been almost no palpable evidence upon this part of the case at all.

Other three witnesses—Robert Forsyth, advocate, James Campbell, writer to the Signet, and James Denholm, writer—were only examined as to what had passed at the meeting of the convention, where the prisoner was said, in the libel, not only to have, "with a wicked and seditious design," produced and read the United Irishmen's Address, but to have "wickedly and feloniously" proposed that it should be honoured with the thanks of the meeting, and did "wickedly and feloniously express his approbation of the sentiments contained in the said paper." The evidence of these three gentlemen, who were all present in the convention, was the only evidence upon this point.<sup>1</sup>

Now Campbell swears that all that the prisoner did was to *read* the address. He adds, "that after Mr. Muir read it, *he said nothing more*; but before he read it, *he spoke of answering it.*" All that Denholm says is that the prisoner *read* the address, and



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Forsyth, after long and great practice, and the compilation of many books, is still (1848) attending the Court. Campbell became a successful Scotch solicitor in London.

when this was objected to, said "that he saw no harm in it." Mr. Forsyth alone says that Muir not only read it, but, when it was objected to, "defended the paper, and proposed that it should lie on the table, and be answered."

This is the whole proof on this charge, exclusive always of the general circumstances which may be supposed to indicate the prisoner's motives. And it will be observed, first, that on the fact of his expressing approbation of the paper, Forsyth is a solitary witness, not corroborated, but contradicted in so far as the other witnesses did not hear this, they having the same opportunity that he had. Secondly, that even this approbation would fall far short of the exaggerated statement in the libel. And. thirdly, that these witnesses saw nothing done by the prisoner that impressed them with the feeling of his having been actuated by any improper motive. Indeed, this could not be expected, because they seem to agree with Forsyth that, though the language was too strong, he "did not think it a seditious paper." Denholm and Forsyth both state that the Convention had no object beyond parliamentary reform, and this only by lawful means; and that Muir's whole conduct and language there were constitutional and moderate. If the paper had been so glaringly criminal, that it could not even be read without guilt, this evidence would be sufficient proof of that accession to its publication which reading implies. But though that address, or anything of that tendency, however innocent, was sufficient to alarm at this period, as any rumour, however absurd, alarmed in the days of Titus Oates, it must ever appear ludicrous to the eye of reason, to apply such a principle to this paper, unless it is to be

VOL. I.

dealt with quite differently from the ordinary effusions of popular eloquence in seasons of excitement.

There only remain five witnesses, viz., Henry Freeland, William Muir, John Muir, Thomas Wilson, and Anne Fisher.

Freeland was the person as to whom the libel states that the prisoner "did deliver and put into his hands" a copy of Paine's works. Now, what the witness (a weaver) swears is to this effect : he was at the meeting at Kirkintilloch; Muir spoke, predicting success to liberty in France, urging reform in the Commons, and recommending the reading of books in general, but naming none except Henry's History of England. One, Robert Boyd, mentioned Paine's book, when the prisoner said "it was foreign to their purpose." All this was at the meeting. After it was over he was sent for by the prisoner, and had an interview with him. The witness "asked Mr. Muir if ever he had read Paine's book, and what he thought of it. Mr. Muir said that it had rather a tendency to mislead weak minds. The witness said he wished to see it. Mr. Muir told him that it was in his greatcoat pocket, which was lying on a chair in the room. The deponent then took it out of the greatcoat pocket. He was surprised that Mr. Muir did not recommend it to him, because everybody else spoke well of it, and was surprised that Mr. Muir said it had a bad tendency." "When he took the book, the leaves were not cut open. The witness added again, that he mentioned the book first to Mr. Muir."

Telling a person who asks for a book that it is in one's pocket, and letting him take it, may, in one constructive sense, be delivering it into his hands; but these are the circumstances in which it was done. The fact of Freeland taking the book from the prisoner's greatcoat pocket is confirmed by William Muir, who adds, however, that he himself had got one copy of the Political Progress (not libelled on), and eleven copies of "The Patriot" from the prisoner, who bade him "show them to a society he was in, which was a society for the purpose of purchasing and reading books."

John Muir says that the prisoner "asked him if he had seen Paine's book, and the witness answered he had not, but would be much obliged to Mr. Muir for the loan of it; that the panel answered that he had not the book, but that he might buy it, on which the girl was sent out to buy it." Plainly a commission given to her by the witness, who accordingly adds that he "gave the girl the money with her." He says further that he would have read Paine if he had it, independently of this conversation, but that he would not have purchased it, if he could have got it to borrow. There is no instigation, or circulation here, by the prisoner.

Thomas Wilson was the prisoner's barber. The statement in the libel, as to him and others, is, that the prisoner did "wickedly advise and exhort John Muir, senior, late hatter in Glasgow, Thomas Wilson, barber in Glasgow, and John Barclay, to read Paine's Rights of Man." Muir and Barclay contradict this For all that they say is, that they statement. having, in a conversation with the prisoner, asked about Paine's book, he said that he had it not, but that as it was for sale, they might buy it; upon which, Muir says, the girl was sent out for it for He stated the fact of its being to be got in him. the shops, but did not exhort, or even advise, to purchase it. Wilson goes further. For he swears

"that Mr. Muir having asked the witness if he had bought Paine's works, and on being told he had not, he advised him to get a copy, as a barber's shop was a good place to read; but he did not press him to buy it. That the witness did not purchase a copy," "and never recollects of its being mentioned on any other occasion."

Anne Fisher had been a domestic servant in the family of the prisoner's father. It is upon her evidence, and the fact of Freeland getting Paine out of the prisoner's pocket, that the case, in so far as it proceeded on evidence, has been commonly supposed to have gone.

She knew nothing that had occurred at any meeting or society, but was asked solely about the recommendations of seditious books by the prisoner *in his own family*. But though this was the real object of the examination, yet in order to show that, generally, her master's son was addicted to dangerous politics, she was made to disclose all she had ever heard him say or do, *in the privacy of his father's house*. Yet even with this somewhat discreditable aid, no one opinion or expression is fastened upon the prisoner, which he ought to have been exposed to any legal trouble for avowing and repeating publicly.

Her evidence as to the books certainly goes the full length of charging the prisoner with recommending, and even procuring seditious publications. "She saw a good many country people coming about Mr. Muir's father's shop; that Mr. Muir has frequently said to these country people that Mr. Paine's 'Rights of Man' was a very good book; that she has frequently bought this book for people in the shop, and this was sometimes at the desire of Mr. Muir." "That she knows Mr. Muir's hairdresser,

Thomas Wilson, and she has heard Mr. Muir advising him to buy Paine's 'Rights of Man,' and to keep them in his shop to enlighten the people, as it confuted Mr. Burke entirely, and that a barber's shop was a good place for reading in."

It is essential towards a sound judgment on the case, that it should be determined what credit is due to this witness, whose accuracy and candour were openly distrusted at the time.

Two circumstances will be observed.

1. That she uses terms, and is familiar with matters, as to which persons in her station are always quite ignorant, and very awkward when they are obliged to try to speak about them. She knew the exact titles of the whole pamphlets in the libel, Paine's Rights of Man, first and second parts; The Declaration of Rights; The Patriot; The Paisley Declaration. She had heard, and remembered the words Burke and Volney, and knew that the prisoner "FREQUENTLY READ FRENCH LAW-books;" she not only "heard him read to his mother, sisters, and others," but knew that it was "The Dialogue between the Governor and the Governed;" and in describing the prisoner's political views, as gathered from his overheard conversation, she mentions "the Constitution"-its being kept "clean from encroachments;" giving "new councillors to the king;" that "France was the most flourishing nation in the world, and had abolished tyranny, and got a free government," etc. Whether she was doing more than reciting a prepared part, I do not know; but it has never fallen to my lot to be acquainted with any servant maid who, untutored, could have given such learned evidence.

2. That in many vital points she is pointedly contradicted. Thus she says, "that John Muir was much pressed upon by the panel to purchase the book:" whereas Muir swears that there was not even an invitation, beyond simply stating the fact that if he wanted it, he must send to a shop for it, because the prisoner had it not to give him. Then she says that the prisoner frequently stated to the country people that the Rights of Man was a very good book,-a statement repugnant to the whole of the rest of the evidence on this essential point. For it is clearly established that the general tendency of his advice was dissuasive of this work. His statement to Freeland was: "It had rather a tendency to mislead weak minds;" to John Brown, "there were some things in Paine which would hardly do, and which were not constitutional;" to William Cliddesdale, that "there were some things in Paine's book which might be good in the sight of some men, but many bad; and that, for his part, he thought his system was impracticable; that he reprobated liberty and equality, as it implied violation of property, and assigned (asserted?) that a division of property was a chimera, which never could exist." His uniform advice was to read everything. And the books which it is unquestionably established that he did specially recommend, though very like those that would occur to a reforming Scotch advocate, were not like those that would attract a Jacobin thirsting for British revolution on French principles,-Henry's History of Britain (see Robert Weddell), Blackstone's Commentaries, Erskine's Institutes (George Weddell), and Locke (John Brock).

If this domestic spy is to be *discredited*, the

Digitized by Google

instigation to purchase seditious books, or their actual dissemination, is reduced to the advice given to Wilson, and to allowing Freeland to take a copy of Paine from his greatcoat pocket. If she is to be *believed*, then there is his further praising Paine to the country people, and occasionally sending a servant to buy it for customers in his father's shop. Deducting all the topics of mere prejudice, such as his being a parliamentary reformer, etc., this is the substance of the case against him.

It is unnecessary to do more than refer generally to the evidence on his side. It consisted of the testimony of about eighteen witnesses, who all concur in describing the prisoner as a person of constitutional views, a friend to our present frame of government, though not to all its abusesmoderate in the measures he recommended-not given to recommend or circulate any such books as were named or alluded to in the libel; and in particular distinctly adverse to Paine. These witnesses seem to have been, at least several of them, in respectable stations; and the prosecutor had nothing to say against them, except that they were all reformers, and therefore probably as bad as their friend at the bar.

Assuming the fact of his having recommended seditious books, and abetted their circulation, to the utmost extent said to be proved, the question arises, whether there was evidence that this was done "wickedly and feloniously," in order to "excite a spirit of disloyalty and disaffection"?

In determining this, the following points deserve the serious reflection of any one who is anxious for truth alone. 1st. The possibility of accounting for his conduct by other motives,—particularly that of inconsiderate zeal, and the temptation, nearly irresistible with all parties, but especially with an honest, popular reformer, to annov their opponents by the propagation of principles, which, though perfectly lawful, are too strong for their adoption, and the rejection of which exposes them to odium. 2d. The general character and tendency of his opinions and measures, which are sworn to by all the witnesses, except Fisher, to have been temperate and constitutional. 3d. The state of the times, which admitted of no neutrality, and of scarcely any moderation, and which, therefore, encouraged excess on all sides, and suggests the unfairness of applying ordinary standards to a crisis so extraordinary,-a crisis during which, under these standards, verdicts might be pronounced by any one-half of the nation against the other. 4th. The difficulty of reconciling the idea of his being really actuated by a wicked desire to produce disaffection, with the small amount of guilt that, according to any just estimate of the evidence, can be said to be proved. If disaffection had been his principle and his object, is it conceivable that, watched and scrutinised as all his proceedings were, so very little of this tendency should have been detected ? A person truly inflamed with this passion in those days would have gloried in displaying it in all his words and in all his actions. 5th. The familiarity with which books said to be. seditious, but particularly all Paine's works, were read, and discussed, and lent, and sold, at this time. The French Revolution, the principles it evoked, and the spirit of inquiry it excited, made such productions almost the daily bread of the middle ranks.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> My father had only lately ceased to be Sheriff of Midlothian, and was now a Baron of Exchequer. He was in the heart of all these scenes, Accordingly, on the 21st of May 1792, this food had been denounced by a royal proclamation, which, as usual, only whetted people's appetites. Even Anne Fisher had read Paine, "as she was curious to see what was in it;" and Freeland, on being asked why he had requested the prisoner to lend him a copy, says, " because I was informed that the king's proclamation was directed against it, and I was curious to see a book that was so much spoken of." It was sold in all the shops openly, before the proclamation, and cautiously after it; and Anne Fisher had never further to go for it than to the shop of Brash and Reid, two of the most respectable booksellers in Glasgow. Nothing can be more conclusive, on this point, than what his sense of justice seems to have compelled Mr. Wylde to obtrude upon the court. Wylde was an advocate, and soon after Professor of Civil Law; a man of learning and talent; and so hostile to French principles and objects, that he is now chiefly known by his writings against them, and by the melancholy fact that this Scottish Burke afterwards lost his reason from alarm at them. When Freeland was mentioning that the prisoner had answered his inquiry about Paine's book by referring him to his greatcoat pocket, Wylde, who was present as a spectator at the trial, slipped a bit of paper into the prisoner's

into which he entered with the utmost fervour on the Government side; and, owing to our near relationship with the Dundases, the principal actors on that side were constantly in our house. Notwithstanding all this, there was a Thomas Dundas, then lieutenant of the "Lapwing" frigate in Leith Roads, and since (I believe) an admiral, a fierce loyalist, who first introduced me, *under the Baron's eye*, to the beauties of Paine. His Majesty's lieutenant was set to read, and did read, *every word* of the *Rights of Man*, on successive evenings, to the whole family, and such friends as happened to be there. The work was very freely discussed, and produced some argument and much mirth, but no feeling that we were seditious. The Baron was present at each reading.

hand. This seems to have occasioned some disorder; when "Mr. Wylde rose, and in a most candid and manly manner stated that the note he had given to Mr. Muir was simply mentioning that a similar requisition was made to him, and he would have lent Paine's book, if he had had it in his possession." No honourable man could have hesitated to attest that whether dangerous or not, this anxiety to have, and this willingness to show, that book, though not always avowed, was nearly universal.

No doubt there were other circumstances. which. though it can now only excite surprise that they were even alluded to, contributed powerfully to the prisoner's ruin. He had gone to France, like thousands of others. A French passport was found upon him, for he could not travel without one. He had been outlawed, because it was inconvenient to stand his trial when first indicted. He had not only the words Ca Ira on a seal, but he bid Anne Fisher tell a street organist to play that tune -a tune played not only on the streets, but, from its beauty and celebrity, on many tory pianofortes. He was a member of the British Convention, a folly in which many wiser men joined. And he even belonged to the Society of United Irishmen, along, at that period, with many of the safest men in Ireland

These incidental and collateral circumstances were well fitted to secure a conviction; but, plainly operating chiefly by prejudice, they were precisely the circumstances against which, though their introduction could not perhaps be prevented, a right court would have tried to protect the accused. There was no evidence of the constitution or objects of the Society. But the nature of this court's protection may be judged of from some of the slighter incidents of the trial.

The libel charged the panel with exhorting people to read "various seditious pamphlets and writings, particularly," etc.; and then it specifies certain times and places where certain named books were so dealt with by him. The prosecutor asked Robert Weddell "whether Flower's book had been recommended." The prisoner objected that no such book was alluded to in the indictment, or produced. and that he could not be expected to be prepared, without warning, on all the seditious books in the world. The prosecutor defended his question on the ground of the general charge; and this, even although there was nobody mentioned to whom Flower's book had been recommended, and though, from its not being produced, it could not be shown to be seditious ! The Justice-Clerk was in favour of the question, on the ground that "Wherever art and part (i.e. accession) is libelled, there can be no objection to the generality. It is a proper question. It has a tendency to establish the major proposition." If everything having a tendency to establish major propositions be admissible, there seems to be no use of minors. This was too strong even for the accuser. And accordingly "their Lordships were going to give their opinions on this point, when the Lord Advocate gave up the question."

Anne Fisher, among other domestic disclosures, was mentioning that the prisoner had spoken disrespectfully of the Court of Justiciary, and its circuits. The prisoner objected that he was not charged with contumely to judges or courts, or with impugning the administration of justice. The answer was, that he was accused of exciting disaffection to the Constitution, and that courts of justice were a part of it. This reasoning was satisfactory to the whole bench, which agreed with Lord Swinton, "that it was the general proposition of the libel that the panel went about sowing sedition ; and as the courts of justice were parts of the Constitution, he was of opinion that reflecting on them was included in the general charge." Now he was not accused of sedition generally. The accusation was that, by certain specified acts, consisting of speeches, or of recommending, or of circulating, seditious books, he had excited "a spirit of disloyalty and disaffection to the king and the established government." Let it be assumed that these last words do not merely denote the general fabric of the Constitution, but all and each subordinate part (a construction, however, which would make it sedition to condemn the institution of justices of the peace, or any atom of the civil establishment).-still there was no fact in the minor proposition under which the obloquy of courts could be included. The only things which the prisoner is charged with having calumniated are "the Government of the country, as oppressive and tyrannical, and the legislature of the State as venal and corrupt," and there is no statement of his having traduced even these except in public harangues. The only plausible ground on which the question could be defended was, that it was competent to refer to the prisoner's general conduct and language in order to prove seditiousness of intent. But how did disrespect, or hatred, of the Court of Justiciary, or of any other subordinate institution, even tend to establish, or to evince a desire to produce disaffection to the king or government, seditiously, by means of wicked speeches or books? Being a dissenter, according to this, tends to infer, or to indicate, sedition; for it implies hostility to the Church.

It is not unusual with parties, whether prisoners or not, to let looks or expressions, distrustful or contemptuous, of an adverse witness, whom they think unfair, escape them. Courts generally abstain from observing these, or check them gently. But when this prisoner was asked if he had any questions to put to Anne Fisher, and answered, "I disdain to put a question to a witness of this description," Lord Henderland declared "that had Mr. Muir not been standing at the bar as a panel, he would have ordered him into prison for the expression"! No doubt, if a stranger—not a party—had said this, it would have been intolerable; but, in this view, the anger of the learned Lord was misplaced; so that it was plainly an explosion against the prisoner.

The report of the Lord Advocate's address to the jury, though short, is sufficient to convey its general tone and substance. As read now, it does not bear the impression of much of that gentlemanlike, spirited amiableness for which he was so justly beloved. But great allowance must be made for the heat of a very excitable temperament; and far more for the violence which he was surrounded by, and which he addressed. His speech is unworthy of notice either as argument, or as commentary upon evidence.

It was an appeal, and upon the poorest grounds, to the most injudicial passions of the jury and of the day. The prisoner was a "demon of mischief," —his conduct was "diabolical,"—he was "tainted from head to foot, and as unworthy to live under the protection of the law as the meanest felon," and "I declare that in the range of my official capacity, among the numerous list of offenders whom I have brought to this bar, if there has been any one whose actions particularly pointed him out for prosecution, -whose conduct appeared the most criminal-who has betrayed the greatest appearance of guilt-this is the man"!!! The age tolerated this. And when his Lordship, most unwarrantably, tried to influence the jury by telling them that one of the prisoner's letters was addressed to the Rev. T. Fyshe Palmer, "a man who is indicted to stand trial at Perth in the course of a few days, and whom most of you know,"-although there had not been a particle of evidence of any such indictment, the court tolerated this.

The prisoner defended himself with great spirit, no inconsiderable talent, and occasional eloquence. His exposition of the injustice of deducing the general imputation against him, of a design to produce disaffection, from the circumstance of his having, at the very worst, encouraged the purchase or perusal of Paine's book twice or thrice, out 'of a long course of free and watched conduct, and of the party hostility to which the prosecution might be much more easily ascribed, is extremely powerful. "I smile at the charge of sedition. I know for what I am brought to this bar." "I will give you little trouble. I will prevent the lassitude of the judges; I will save you, the jury, from the wretched mockery of a trial,-the sad necessity of condemning a man, when the cause of his condemnation must be concealed, and cannot be explained." "What has been my crime? Not the lending to a relation a copy of Mr. Paine's works; not the giving away

to another a few copies of an innocent and constitutional publication; but for having dared to be, according to the measure of my feeble abilities, a strenuous and active advocate for an equal representation of the people, in the House of the people; for having dared to attempt to accomplish a measure, by legal means, which was to diminish the weight of their taxes, and to put an end to the profusion of their blood."

The Lord Justice-Clerk *spoke* to the jury; but it would be an abuse of the term to say that he made a judicial *charge*.

After stating the question before them to be, whether, "on the whole of the proof, taken in connection, you think the panel guilty of sedition or not?" he says, "Now, in examining this question, there are two things which you should attend to, which require no proof. The first is, that the British constitution is the best in the world. For the truth of this, gentlemen, I need only appeal to your own feelings," etc. "The other circumstance, gentlemen, which you have to attend to is, the state of this country during last winter. There was a spirit of sedition and revolt going abroad," etc.

After this introduction, he proceeds to justify the prisoner's assertion that the advocacy of parliamentary reform was his real crime, by not only introducing that topic, but plainly telling the jury that THE PROMOTION OF THAT MEASURE, IN THE CIRCUMSTANCES, WAS OF ITSELF SEDITION. "I leave it for you to judge whether it was *perfectly innocent* or not, in Mr. Muir, at such a time, to go about among ignorant country people, and among the lower classes of people, making them leave off their work, and inducing them to believe that a reform was absolutely necessary to preserve their safety and their liberty, which, had it not been for him, they would never have suspected to have been in danger. You will keep this in remembrance, and judge, whether it appears to you, as to me, to be SEDITION."

He then saves himself and them the trouble of examining Paine's book by informing them that "Sedition in England, gentlemen, must be sedition here, and sedition here must be sedition in England; and it would be right, in forming your opinion, to have an eye upon the judgments of the English courts, who have condemned the publication of that work." No such judgments had been given in evidence, or even quoted in argument from any report; and although they had, the seditious import of a writing was a matter of fact, which this jury were bound to have ascertained for themselves from a personal consideration of the actual writing.

The circumstance of the prisoner having made a temporary visit or retreat to France is thus dealt with :—"Mr. Muir has attempted to set up an apology for his non-appearance. But I would ask why, at such a crisis, he should go to France? Independently of that, he should have recollected that an *Embassy to a foreign country without proper authority is a species of* REBELLION. *This proves* that he was *supposed* to have considerable influence with these *wretches*, the leading men there, and *establishes* his connection with them. And what characters are these? I never was an admirer of the French, but I can now only consider them as monsters of human nature."

 could be paid (by parliament) to such a rabble (the petitioners for reform). What right had they to representation? He could have told them that the parliament would never listen to their petition. How could they think of it? A Government in every country should be just like a corporation; and, in this country, it is made up of the landed interest, WHICH ALONE HAS A RIGHT TO BE REPRESENTED. As for the rabble, who have nothing but personal property, what hold has the nation on them? What security for the payment of their taxes? They may pack up all their property on their backs, and leave the country in the twinkling of an eye. But landed property cannot be removed."<sup>1</sup>

This was the language of a man holding the office, and professing to perform the duties, of a British judge, uttered at that stage of a criminal trial, for a political offence, at which the jury generally bends in reverence to the court, expecting their errors and their prejudices to be cleared away by the correct relevancy, the apt pertinence, the considerate candour of the bench.

The jury of course unanimously found the panel "guilty of the *crimes* libelled,"—that is, of the *whole* crimes.

It is common for the court to thank juries for their attendance and their attention. But in this case the Lord Justice-Clerk "informed them that the court *highly approved of the verdict* they had

VOL. I.

м

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This language is so outrageous that it might be ascribed to inaccuracy or hostility in the reporter, were it not that it is the same in all the reports, even those by the most ardent party friends; and though severely commented on in parliament, was never disclaimed. Howell says (vol. xxiii. p. 117, note), that he compiled his State Trials out of all the reports, which, however, did not differ materially, and were "in no instance contradictory." The truth is, such passages were those by which their Lordships thought that they were best performing their duty, and they were always the most emphatically delivered.

given." (State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 232.) In every political case this expression of sympathy had better be avoided, were it for no other reason than that it saves the judge from the risk of disclosing political zeal. Its tendency is shown in the trial of some of the Popish Plot prisoners, where Chief-Justice Scroggs told the jury, on their coming in with a verdict of guilty, "You have done, gentlemen, like very good subjects and very good Christians—that is to say, like very good Protestants; and now much good may their 30,000 masses do them." (Phillipps, vol. i. p. 353.)

Then came the great question whether the court could or would transport. But their Lordships soon settled this; because without a moment's pause, instantly after the verdict was given in, they pronounced a sentence of transportation. Not a word was said by the prisoner. He was not invited or provoked to say a word, by being directly informed at this stage that this was the sentence in contemplation. He was silent till it was too late to speak.

So the first of these transportation precedents was obtained *without discussion*. For this reason, this is not the fittest occasion for examining the legality of such a sentence.

But even if lawful, transportation was certainly not necessary. The punishment was discretionary. Yet, exercising a discretion, the court sentenced a person in the rank of a gentleman, convicted of a first offence, and this offence sedition, to transportation *for fourteen years*. The judges have given their reasons to history.

Lord Henderland informed his brethren that "We have our choice of banishment, fine, whipping, imprisonment, and transportation. Banishment would be improper, as it would only be sending to another country a man dangerous to anywhere he might have the opportunity of exciting the same spirit of discontent, and sowing with a plentiful hand sedition. Fine would only fall upon his parents, who had already suffered too much by the forfeiture of his bond. Whipping was too severe and disgraceful, the more especially to a man who had borne his character and rank in life. And imprisonment, he considered, would be but a temporary punishment, when the criminal would be again let loose, and so again disturb the happiness of the people. There remains but one punishment in our law,—transportation. It was a duty he owed to his countrymen to pronounce it, in the situation in which he sat, as the punishment due to his crimes. I am sorry; it wrings my very heart," etc. The audience had given way, at the conclusion of the prisoner's address, to one of those expressions of applause which may be either accounted for from approbation of his principles, from sympathy with his fate, or from mere admiration of impressive speaking. His Lordship declared that he did not "seek to aggravate the offence committed by the panel by the misconduct of his deluded friends." If so, it was unfortunate that he should have mentioned an incident, certainly far from being unprecedented; for as he says that it "proved to him that the spirit of sedition had not as yet subsided," it may induce a reader of the trial to suspect that the severity of the punishment and this "indecent applause, unknown in that high court," had some connection.

Lord Swinton set out by laying it down that the offence of which the panel had been convicted was "a crime of the most heinous kind, and there was scarcely a distinction between it and high treason, as, by the dissolution of the social compact, it made way for, so it might be said to include every sort of crime. murder, robbery, rapine, fire-raising, in short, every species of wrong, public and private." Then, after some melancholy stuff about the people and petitions, he proceeds in these incredible words :---"With regard to the punishment, I observe that the maxim that the severity of punishment ought to be in proportion to the atrocity of the crime, does not hold in our law; for that with us punishment is not revenge nor atonement. If punishment adequate to the crime of sedition were to be sought for, it could not be found in our law, NOW THAT TORTURE IS HAPPILY ABOLISHED." Of course he who thought torture the only adequate punishment of sedition must be credited when he declares transportation to be not only a "mild," but "the mildest," punish-ment for the offence; for which opinion, moreover, he quotes an authority from the law of one of the Roman tyrants : "By the Roman law, which is held to be our common law, where there is no statute, the punishment was various, and transportation was among the mildest mentioned. Paulus, L. 38, Dig. de Pœnis, writes : 'Auctores seditionis et tumultus, populo concitato, pro qualitate dignitatis, AUT IN FURCAM TOLLUNTUR, AUT BESTIIS OBJICIUNTUR, AUT IN INSULAM DEPORTANTUR.' We have chosen the mildest of these punishments."

Lords Dunsinnan and Abercromby concurred; the latter observing that "if anything could add to the improper nature of the panel's defence, it was his pretended mission to France, and the happiness he expressed in the circle of acquaintance he had there. MUIR.

It was evident that his feelings did too much accord with the feelings of those *monsters*."

The rugged Braxfield had the hypocrisy to pretend to be considerably affected by the prisoner's situation; but cheers himself by reflecting that his crime "borders on treason; and perhaps it is owing to the humanity of the Lord Advocate that the panel had not to stand trial for his life." He then alludes to the applause of the preceding night, but, unlike Henderland, had no scruple in avowing that he made that circumstance, for which the prisoner was not responsible, and which happened after the evidence and his address was over, a ground ot aggravation against him: "This circumstance had no little weight with him when considering of the punishment Mr. Muir deserved." After expressing his concurrence with his brethren that "transportation was the proper punishment for such a crime," he mentions that he was only troubled by a solitary doubt-""he only hesitated whether it should be for *life*, or for the term of fourteen years."1

Nothing short of the concurring evidence of all the reports could make history believe that such speeches could have been delivered from any supreme bench in Great Britain at the close of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Lord Dreghorn, one of the civil judges, attests that one of the criminal ones told him at the time that the Justiciary judges thought Muir's "crime so great, that they might HAVE ADJUDGED HIS SERVICES without being over-severe"!!! that is, they might, besides transporting, have made a slave of him; for to adjudge a convict's services was to give him up by compulsion to a taskmaster. Such a thing was certainly competent, if transportation was competent, under the 25th of Geo. III. cap. 46, and was sometimes done when the transportation could not otherwise be carried into effect. But these judges (according to Dreghorn, or his informer) saw no over-severity in doing it to a gentleman convicted of sedition! The truth of Dreghorn's remark, that this would have been "a most democratic determination," had not occurred to them. (Dreghorn's Works, vol. ii. p. 65.)

eighteenth century. But history must recollect that parliament was so prostrate at this period, as not only to let the judges remain unimpeached, but to protect and to praise them for the uttering of these very speeches.

Muir was sent to Botany Bay, which, and the voyage to which, were very different in 1793 from what they are now. He escaped, and died in France.

The recent edition (1849) of Allen's Inquiry into the Prerogative contains a "biographical notice of the author," by Sir James Gibson-Craig, who not only lived, but acted, in these scenes, and is still alive, in the vigorous possession of his memory and of all his mental powers. This notice contains the following guilty, and sentenced to transportation. All were thunderstruck with the extreme severity of the sentence, and none more than the jury. They met immediately after the court rose, and unanimously expressed their opinion that the sentence was beyond all measure severe. They thought Muir's guilt had been so trivial that a few weeks' imprisonment would be a sufficient punishment, and they resolved to prepare a petition to the court, and to meet next day for the purpose of signing it. But when they met, Mr. Innes of Stow produced a letter he had received, threatening to assassinate him for his concurring in the verdict of guilty-on which the jury separated, considering it impossible for them to interfere. Of this I was informed by my uncle, Mr. Balfour of Pilrig, who had been clerk to the jury."

This fit of squeamishness seems to have affected no subsequent juries.

1

About thirty-five years after the trial, I asked one of the jurymen how, on looking back, he could account to himself for his conduct. His answer was, "We were all mad." A poor apology for a jury; none whatever for a court.

In the recently published memoirs of his own life, Sir Samuel Romilly says, in a letter from Edinburgh to Dumont: "I have been pleased with everything I have seen in Edinburgh, and about it, except the persons of the women—I mean those of the lower ranks of life—which are certainly very plain; and the administration of justice, which I think detestable. I am not surprised that you have been shocked at the account you have read of Muir's trial. You would have been much more shocked if you had been present at it, as I was. I remained there both days, and think I collected, in the course of them, some interesting materials."

I dare swear he did!

And in the still more recently published memoirs of Bentham, there is a letter to Bentham from Romilly, dated "Edinburgh, 2d September 1793," in which there is this passage : "I am passing my time here very pleasantly; principally, however, in a society which you would not at all relish Indeed, I doubt whether this would be —lawvers. a very safe country, just at this moment, for you to be found in; for I heard the judges of the Justiciary Court, the other day, declare, with great solemnity, upon the trial of Mr. Muir, that to say the courts of justice needed reform was seditious, highly criminal, and betrayed a most hostile disposition towards the Constitution, of which the courts of justice form a most important part."1

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i. of the Memoirs, and xix. of the Works, p. 295.

## VIII.—Case of THOMAS FYSHE PALMER, September 1793.<sup>1</sup>

MR. PALMER was born and educated in England. After obtaining a Fellowship in Queens' College, Cambridge, and a curacy in Surrey, some conscientious scruples about the Trinity made him forego very favourable prospects in the Church of England, and descend to the position of an Unitarian preacher, in which capacity he unfortunately set foot in Scotland. A scholar, a gentleman by family and manners, and of the purest moral character, he was highly esteemed by an extensive class of friends.

His trial took place at the Perth Circuit in September 1793, before Lords Eskgrove and Abercromby. The prosecution was conducted by Mr. John Burnett, assisted by Mr. Allan Maconochie; the defence by Mr. John Clerk and Mr. John Haggart.

Burnett I have already mentioned. Mr. Maconochie was raised to the bench in March 1796, under the title of Meadowbank, the name of his estate in Midlothian; a singular person—able and learned—his ability greater than his soundness, and his learning more varied than accurate; a wretched speaker; and the whole man, notwithstanding the force and richness of his powers, made somewhat ridiculous by a constant display of metaphysical and argumentative ingenuity, and a strange manner

<sup>1</sup> State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 237.

and appearance. Clerk (afterwards Lord Eldin) was just beginning the long, successful, and honourable professional career which lay before him. Eloquence was not his field; but talent, boldness, and freedom of political principle, were. His opinions and conduct were so daring, that though certainly never violating the law, he was one of those (not a small class) whose not being sent to expire in New South Wales was owing solely to his not being accused of what was then called sedition, which he committed every hour. Haggart's presence was a disgrace to any cause. Without any power except that of vulgar impudence, the lowness of his character stained every scene he acted in, and made degradation his natural position. His ascent, however, to that zenith of disreputableness, which he afterwards reached, was only commencing at this time.

Two technical objections were stated in bar of the panel's being obliged to plead. These were, that the word Fyshe in his name was wrongly spelt in the indictment, and that in the copy of the libel served upon him there was a misrecital of the word your for our. Both were properly repelled.

The indictment contained two charges: First, That the prisoner had wickedly and feloniously written or printed, and Secondly, that he had wickedly and feloniously circulated a seditious writing. The words are, that whereas, etc., "the wickedly and feloniously writing or printing, or the causing to be written and printed, any seditious or inflammatory writing, calculated to produce a spirit of discontent in the minds of the people against the present happy constitution and government of this country, and to rouse them up to acts of outrage and violence BY insidiously calumniating and misrepresenting the measures of Government, and falsely and seditiously justifying and vindicating the enemies of our country with whom we are at open war: As ALSO the wickedly and feloniously distributing and circulating any seditious or inflammatory writing, are crimes," etc.

The statement in support of both of these charges comes just to this—that the prisoner's having composed and written an address to their fellowcitizens, by the Friends of Liberty at Dundee, afterwards got it printed and distributed, which address was "of a wicked and seditious import," and "seditious and inflammatory." It is not said to be calculated to produce the particular spirit of discontent specified in the first branch of the major proposition, nor by the means there described. The address, upon the import of which the whole case turned, was in the following terms :—

"Friends and fellow-citizens! You who by your loyal and steady conduct in these days of adversity, have shown that you are worthy of at least some small portion of liberty, unto you we address our language and tell our fears.

"In spite of the virulent scandal, or malicious efforts, of the people's enemies, we will tell you whole truths. They are of a kind to alarm and arouse you out of your lethargy. That portion of liberty you once enjoyed is fast setting, we fear, in the darkness of despotism and tyranny. Too soon, perhaps, you, who were the world's envy, as possessed of some small portion of liberty, will be sunk in the depths of slavery and misery, if you prevent it not by your well-timed efforts.

" Is not every new day adding a new link to our

chains? Is not the executive branch daily seizing new, unprecedented, and unwarrantable powers? Has not the House of Commons (your only security from the evils of tyranny and aristocracy) joined the coalition against you? Is the election of its members either free, fair, or frequent? Is not its independence gone, while it is made up of pensioners and placemen?

"We have done our duty, and are determined to keep our posts; ever ready to assert our just rights and privileges as men, the chief of which we account the right of universal suffrage in the choice of those who serve in the Commons House of Parliament, and a frequent renewal of such power.

"We are not deterred or disappointed by the decision of the House of Commons concerning our petition. It is a question we did not expect (though founded on truth and reason) would be supported by superior numbers. Far from being discouraged, we are more and more convinced that nothing can save this nation from ruin, and give to the people that happiness which they have a right to look for under Government, but a reform in the House of Commons, founded upon the eternal basis of justice, fair, free, and equal.

"Fellow-citizens! the time is now come, when you must either gather round the fabric of liberty to support it, or, to your eternal infamy, let it fall to the ground, to rise no more, hurling along with it everything that is valuable and dear to an enlightened people.

"You are plunged into a war by a wicked ministry and a compliant parliament, who seem careless and unconcerned for your interest, the end and design of which is almost too horrid to relate "By it your commerce is sore cramped and almost ruined. Thousands and tens of thousands of your fellow-citizens, from being in a state of prosperity, are reduced to a state of poverty, misery, and wretchedness. A list of bankruptcies unequalled in any former times, forms a part of the retinue of this quixotic expedition; your taxes, great and burdensome as they are, must soon be greatly augmented; your treasure is wasting fast; the blood of your brethren is pouring out; and all this to form chains for a free people, and eventually to rivet them for ever on yourselves.

"To the loss of the invaluable rights and privileges which your fathers enjoyed, we impute this barbarous and calamitous war, our ruinous and still growing taxation, and all the miseries and oppressions which we labour under.

"Fellow-citizens! the friends of liberty call upon you, by all that is dear and worthy of possessing as men—by your oppressions, by the miseries and sorrows of your suffering brethren, by all that you dread, by the sweet remembrance of your patriotic ancestors, and by all that your posterity have a right to expect from you—to join us in our exertions for the preservation of our perishing liberty, and the recovery of our long-lost rights."

The prisoner objected to the relevancy of the indictment; but before stating the objection he took, I may repeat another which it occurs to me that he might have taken.

It relates to the first charge, which is for "WRIT-ING OR PRINTING" a seditious libel of a very particular description. It is not for writing or printing

188

## PALMER.

any seditious libel, but solely for writing or printing a seditious libel, calculated to produce a specified effect, and this solely by specified means. It is a libel calculated "to produce a spirit of discontent in the minds of the people, etc., and to rouse them up to acts of outrage and violence." And this result is to be accomplished "by insidiously calumniating and misrepresenting the measures of Government, and falsely and seditiously justifying and vindicating the enemies of our country."

Now, in the *first* place, I have ventured (in Muir's case) to doubt, whether the mere *writing* or *printing* anything be indictable. The *publication* forms the subject of the second charge; and there is nothing in the first one except the writing or printing. Now, may not a person who does not publish, but chooses to keep his compositions to himself, amuse himself by writing or printing almost anything he pleases? There is no sedition surely in one's desk.

In the second place, assuming the relevancy of a charge for mere writing or printing, there is no statement in the minor proposition fitted, or apparently even intended, to support this part of the charge. It is said, generally, that the address is "seditious and inflammatory," and "of a wicked and seditious import;" but it is not set forth that it is calculated to produce discontent, and to rouse the people to outrage, and, of course, it is not set forth that these consequences were to be produced by its calumniating Britain or praising France. It may possibly be true that the writing really was calculated to effect these results, and by these means. But, according to the correct structure of our indictments, this is not enough. The prosecutor is bound to make his averment. When he charges murder, it is not sufficient that he first announces this to be a crime in the major proposition, and then narrates facts, in the minor, from which its commission may, or must, be inferred. He must say, in words, that, by these acts, the deceased was murdered. Here he first puts a peculiar and precise accumulation of qualities into the description given in his major proposition of the exact offence he intends to charge; and then, in support of this charge, he merely quotes a writing without averring that it exhibits, or proves, any one of these qualities.

I do not at present see a good answer to this objection; though, perhaps, there is one. And it is not unimportant. Because if this matter be held to be excluded, a great portion of what the prosecutor plainly thought the best part of his argument on the general merits, becomes irrelevant.

The objection which the prisoner's counsel did take was, that the address was not seditious. In order to show this, Mr. Haggart went into a full and minute examination, critical and political, of the whole address, paragraph by paragraph, and almost word by word—interpreting, glossing, and colouring it all, so as to make it suit the defence; after which, Mr. Maconochie performed the same operation on behalf of the prosecution.

It seems to me to be clear that there was sedition in the paper, though not nearly so much as was said. The Court, therefore, was right in repelling the objection, but it went on a wrong ground.

The proper principle to have acted upon was, that so long as the case stood in this position—that the prosecutor *ascribed* sedition to the paper, and a seditious intention to its publisher, and the prisoner denied that these were facts,---there was nothing to warrant the Court in interposing itself between the jury and the parties, by deciding disputed matter of fact-that is, putting its own construction on the contested documents, and thus deciding the fact, especially when the soundness of the prosecutor's imputations can never be properly judged of without his being let in to a full exposition of his evidence and argument. Unless, therefore, the prosecutor's construction be *palpably* groundless — so plainly groundless as to be absurd—a court ought never to prevent the case from going to the jury in the first instance. It is enough to warrant its letting the case proceed, that there is nothing obviously ridiculous in the charge. And it is only by adopting this principle that the evil can be avoided, of juries beginning their acquaintance with the case under the prepossession that the court is clear of the seditious import of the writing. All that they need know is, that the court thinks this a matter not unfit for their consideration.

But this was by no means the ground taken up by the judges here, nor in any of these trials. On the contrary, their Lordships seem always to have been afraid of trusting the jury, without a series of preliminary expositions of the atrocity of the case they were to try. It appears as if their object had been, under the form of delivering opinions on the relevancy of the charge, to impress the jury with a feeling that the charge was well founded. And accordingly they uniformly decide that the language or the conduct impugned was clearly seditious, not merely as stated, but in fact; and also, that it could obviously have been employed solely from a seditious motive. Thus Lord Eskgrove goes over the whole paper, sentence by sentence, with a running commentary of premature imputation and one-sided construction, exactly as he might have done after conviction.

His criticisms are unworthy of being examined. The result to which they led him contained the greatest sum of extravagance which could possibly have been extracted from the occasion. It was not merely that there was sedition in the paper, but that it was all seditious. "I am of opinion that it (the charge) is perfectly relevant; that there is no occasion to separate it, and to say, This is seditious, or that is seditious; but that the whole of it is seditious; and I believe there is scarce anything in it but what is seditious." Indeed in a previous part of his opinion he seems to acquiesce in the statement of the prosecutor that "it approaches very near to treason." The reasoning, or rather the ignorant and unjust assertions, by which he arrives at these conclusions, are truly humiliating. Commonplace abuse of the French-idle encomiums on the admitted excellencies of our own Constitution-in order that these may be regularly followed by horror of reformers, and an inversion of the principle of always giving an unconvicted prisoner the benefit of the mildest possible interpretation-these, with vulgar diction and the profoundest political ignorance, form the substance of this judicial display.

The judicial condition of his Lordship's mind indeed was disclosed in a few collateral incidents, which cannot be passed over. The prisoner's counsel exemplified the licence of expression and of discussion tolerated in this country by quoting a number of strong passages from the speeches and writings of great men; and among others mentioned Burke's

Digitized by Google

statement, that "kings were naturally lovers of low company." On which Eskgrove observed, "Then low company should like kings "-a remark which no one would have objected to if it had been meant as a joke, especially as it would have been one of his Lordship's very few efforts in that line. But it was intended, and spoken, as an insult to the prisoner. He had nothing to do at this stage of the proceedings with the prisoner's personal history, or with the facts of the case. Yet he could not help anticipating the evidence, by observing, "All nations are liable to have bad men among them; but I own I am little obliged to strangers who, coming here under the pretence of preaching what they call the Gospel, should preach sedition among the people." In the same style he goes out of his way to sneer at the idea of parliamentary reform; and because Haggart had said something in favour of a qualification of £100 Scotch yearly, in land, and the address happened to be *dated* from a Berean meeting-house, though the Bereans had nothing to do with it, his Lordship does not feel it beneath his dignity to insult this sect. "I was surprised to hear my friend Mr. Haggart, at the bar, in place of an universal suffrage of the people, limit the right of voting to £100 Scots a year. I rather suspect there is not one in all the Berean congregation who could boast of so much property. This society therefore need not distress themselves about a suffrage which even Mr. Haggart does not seem disposed to allow them." In order to show how Mr. Palmer was accustomed to spell his name, the title-page of an Unitarian publication of his was referred to. Instead of simply saying that this could not be admitted as evidence of the fact in dispute, his Lordship could not omit VOL. I. N

the opportunity of rousing what was then the most easily excited of all prejudices among the people of Scotland, by mentioning the book as "this publication of his, denying the Divinity of Jesus Christ." Palmer had no more to do with the Bereans or their place of meeting than his Lordship had; yet he blames the prisoner as a stranger who first comes here to preach, and then, "instead of doing that, turns his meeting-house into a house of sedition, for it states it as dated from the Dundee Berean Meetinghouse." But indeed I suppose it may be taken for certain that his Lordship did not know the difference between the Bereans and the Unitarians, and in all probability took them to be the same.

Lord Abercromby probably did not intend to adopt all these judicial episodes; but on the proper matter of the relevancy he not only declares his concurrence, but adds, "I believe there is not within these walls one man of common understanding whose mind is not warped by some strange bias, by some unaccountable prejudice—who does not concur in the opinion given by your Lordship."

The relevancy was accordingly sustained.

The forty-five jurors were nearly equally divided into those who appear on the face of the list as lairds, and those who do not. As I read it, there were twenty-two of the former class, and twentythree of the latter. Of the fifteen, as selected by the judge, eleven were lairds, two merchants, and two law-agents.

It is needless to analyse the evidence, because its true result admits of no doubt. The prisoner was not the person who suggested that there should be an address, nor was he the original composer of this one, which was written by George Mealmaker, a weaver. But he was consulted about its terms, and advised alterations, to a sufficient extent to make him be fairly held accessory even to the composition. Though he saw nothing criminal in it, prudence made him fear that its publication might, in these times, bring them into trouble, and therefore he discouraged its circulation. But being outvoted as to this by the Society, he undertook, and performed the task of getting it printed and distributed.

The facts, of accession to the composition, and of publication, being established, the question arose, Was he guilty of the charge? And this, as usual, depended on the two other questions—Was the address seditious? and, Was it published from a seditious intention?

Burnett's address to the jury for the prosecution was the plain, commonplace discourse of an Advocate-Depute trying to make out his case; with no original remark, no able view; regularly admitting the constitutional privileges of free statement, even of supposed grievances, free discussion, and a free press; and then, according to use and wont, as regularly imposing limits upon each of these, which must make its exercise impracticable or useless; and imputing to each sentence the meaning and the dangers then ascribed by his party to every expression of popular opinion. There was nothing that any person in his position might have more safely relied upon than the prejudices of the jury, and therefore it was very unnecessary to inflame them. But parties who require the aid of such feelings, generally think it right to give them the air of judicial sanction. Burnett therefore tells them that sedition, "when all the evils attending upon

popular fury and insurrection are considered, I am confident all of you will join me in thinking to be one (an offence) which stands FOREMOST in the list of human crimes." This being laid down, the consequence follows. "He, therefore, that is the author and instrument of sedition, in whatever way it is applied, ought rightly and properly to be considered as the author and the committer of all those crimes that sedition naturally begets; and he that attempts to commit it is guilty of an offence of that atrocious nature which every civilised state in Europe must, and does, punish with the utmost severity." So, because sedition begets insurrection, and insurrection treason, he who is guilty of sedition should be punished as a traitor; just as intoxication should be punished as assault or murder, because it is the daily parent of both. This poor trash might easily be forgiven. But it is more difficult to excuse his taking up Eskgrove's hint, and repeating an intolerant and disgraceful allusion to the religious opinions of the prisoner. "Nor will it turn out to be a circumstance in his favour that he is by profession a clergyman; but a clergyman of that description whose principles are as hostile to the religion of his country as to the established Government of it. He does not, however, stand at your bar for his religious principles." Why then introduce them?

*Clerk's* speech for the prisoner was admirable, but probably not the better of having the report of it corrected by the speaker himself, at the distance of nearly twenty-five years, which Howell says was done for him—an operation which generally impairs the naturalness and freshness of a speech, and substitutes in its place the regular structure of a written discourse. However, the excellencies of this argument are substantially preserved. It is able, manly, and direct, full of constitutional views, and applies less ingenuity to the examination of the address than fairness and common sense. He is particularly successful in his exposition not merely of the right of stating and remedying supposed grievances, but of the collateral excesses which often accompany the practical exercise of this right, and which must be mildly dealt with.

Lord Abercromby's charge, upon the whole, was fair and judicial. Its only defect, perhaps, was, that in explaining to the jury the exact points they had to consider, he did not lay sufficient stress upon the necessity of their being convinced, before they could convict of the wickedness of the prisoner's intention. On the contrary, he sometimes directs them that all they have to make up their minds upon is, whether the prisoner published the address, and whether it was seditious. However, there are other passages, particularly towards the close, which do convey the idea (though certainly not with due plainness) that they must moreover be satisfied that the writing was not sincerely meant for the purpose of procuring a petition for reform, to which, and not to a desire for popular disaffection or outrage, it had been ascribed. The defect of the whole summing up is, that it never once warns the jury of the duty of candour in appreciating the conduct, and particularly in appreciating the motives of others; nor attempts to guard them against mistaking their own fears and prepossessions for evidence and sense. The horrors of the French revolution. though already impressed so painfully on their imaginations as to affect their reason, are emphatically recalled to their recollections; while the apologies for men of certain temperaments being seduced by the splendour of its dawn, and by the contagiousness of free opinions, into an admiration of this revolution, and into a consequent intensity of ardour in pursuit of reform, are never so much as alluded to. And his unfitness to preside over any trial for sedition is disclosed in one unfortunate part of his charge, in which he copies Braxfield in denouncing every effort in favour of universal suffrage as, in itself, illegal. "Gentlemen, the right of universal suffrage is a right which the subjects of this country never enjoyed; and were they to enjoy it, they would not long enjoy either liberty or a free constitution. You will therefore consider whether telling the people that they have a just right to what would unquestionably be tantamount to a total subversion of this Constitution is such a writing as any person is entitled to compose, to print, and to publish." He ought surely to have known that the Constitution, aware what benefits it had derived, and was constantly deriving, from the free suggestion of improvements, tolerates the honest exposure of every supposed defect, and the honest maintenance of every supposed remedy; and that, therefore, no judge is warranted in obtruding his particular political opinions upon juries, as indisputably and eternally sound; or to claim deference to these, in opposition to the opinions of equally wise and good men. I can never help wondering what these tory judges, who so constantly introduce their political principles, would have said, if there had been a whig judge on the bench who imitated their example.

Although putting everything to the jury in the

form of only instructing them to consider it, his charge was strongly against the prisoner, both on the import of the paper and on the guilt of his design.

The truth of the case appears to me to be neither entirely with the one party, nor entirely with the other.

That part of the address which asks, and virtually asserts the affirmative-"' Is not the executive branch daily seizing new, unprecedented, and unwarrantable powers? Has not the House of Commons (your only security from the evils of tyranny and aristocracy) joined the coalition against you ?" -is seditious. It imputes a criminal usurpation of authority to the executive; and a criminal accession to this usurpation to the popular branch of the Legislature; and these it states as facts. This was sedition-if it was seditiously done. The passage also was seditious where it is said that "that portion of your liberty you once enjoyed is fast setting, we fear, in the darkness of despotism and tyranny." The same must be said of the passage where the people are said to be "plunged into a war by a wicked ministry and a compliant parliament;" and of the statement that every day is "adding a new link to your chains."

Undeterred by the declarations of *Maconochie* and *Abercromby*, who both defy any person "in the use of reason and common sense" to doubt that the *whole* paper is seditious, I profess that, except in these passages, I can discover little, if any, sedition in it.

The people,—the lowest of the people,—the very beggars, as Clerk said,—have a right to form and to express their honest opinions on the defects of all our political institutions, and not only to suggest, but to urge, the adoption of what they think the proper remedies. They cannot, either with wilful falsehood, or with what a court must presume to be falsehood, ascribe such guilt to authority as necessarily deprives it of respect and due obedience; and, therefore, all assertions of perfidy by either branch of the Legislature in the exercise of their constitutional functions, and especially every insult to the Sovereign, are criminal. But it is not criminal to believe that any institution-even the Legislature, collectively, or in its separate branches, is so constituted as that it has certain injurious tendencies; or to explain what these are, how these tendencies arise, and how their causes are to be removed. The constitution of parliament, in particular, is not only a legitimate subject of discussion, but is the subject that has been, and is, and, so long as we are free, will continue to be, more freely discussed than any other public matter. To hold that the House of Commons is ill constituted is the right of every one; and he who thinks that the defects of its constitution lead to extravagant taxation, unnecessary wars, and a disregard of popular privileges, and that nothing can correct all this except a more extensive suffrage, though it should even be what is called universal, is entitled to sav so, nor is he bound to say it timidly, and as if conscious of guilt, and terrified for an indictment. He may say it plainly, directly, and fearlessly, and with all the vehemence that honest men are in the habit of using when urging important opinions. If the sentiment be lawful, the law troubles itself very little about the rhetoric.

Burnett was quite correct in saying that the paper "is written in a style which marks the school

Digitized by Google

from which it came; it is violent, hyperbolical, and declamatory." But violence, hyperbole, and declamation are not sedition. Criticisms, however, on detached parts of any writing, which must be judged of as a whole, are seldom of much use. And taking this address as a whole, I think that Clerk's description of the school it belonged to was just. "(The language employed by the promoters of reform was pointed, zealous, acrimonious; imputing corruption, in plain terms, to the system of which they demanded a reform ; but it was the language of controversy, not the language of sedition. It was the language of freemen, who had a right to complain of their grievances, for the purpose of having them redressed. It was the language of discontent, and it had a tendency to spread the discontent. But still it was not seditious, nor in any other respect illegal. He who speaks or writes to raise 1 discontent or disturbance, or to bring the Government into hatred or contempt, is seditious; and he whose speeches or writings have that tendency is seditious, unless in either case the speaker or writer has a legal object in view. But non injuriam facit qui jure suo utitur-men may have a right to complain, and to complain loudly, though their complaints should be discreditable to Government. If they, bona fide, seek reform, or anything else relating to their rights, whether public or private, they do no wrong, though their exertions in defence of those rights which they still possess, or the recovery of those of which they have been unjustly deprived for a time, should raise disturbances or discontents." This (though a most uncandid construction was afterwards put by the

<sup>1</sup> He means, he who does this merely in order to raise discontent; that being his design.

court on the argument) is the true, and to a certain extent a satisfactory, defence of parts of the address.

The views both of the prosecutor and of the judges were all tainted by two material errors.

In the *first* place, they always considered the mere production of *discontent* as in itself criminal. Maconochie gets quite animated (vol. xxiii. p. 287) in his indignation at that part of the address in which it is said that the people had lost some valuable privileges which their ancestors had enjoyed; for, says he, this is a falsehood, and a seditious falsehood, because "there is nothing that tends more to kindle discontent in the minds of the lower classes of people than the idea of being deprived of what their ancestors had purchased, and endeavoured to transmit to them." And even Abercromby directs the jury that the point they have to decide is. "whether it is an innocent publication, or whether it was not a publication tending to raise a spirit of discontent in this country." They put the criminality of the paper on its mere tendency to produce discontent, -as if any popular grievance could ever be remedied, except by pointedly calling attention to its existence, and the possibility of removing it, and in this way stimulating discontent. According to this the whole working of our Constitution must be changed. The popular soul, in which there is always passion combined with reason, and which expresses itself in cheers and curses as well as in calm words. must be extinguished. If all that has been legally gained to liberty, by popular discontent, purposely excited, be struck from the Constitution, what would remain?

202

Yet Eskgrove carries this so far that he holds the statement in the address about the people being *lethargic* as an aggravation of the prisoner's guilt; because why rouse people who are quiet? "This paper (says he) goes on to say, 'We will tell you whole truths; they are of a kind to alarm and arouse you out of your lethargy.' Here this writer is supposing that his auditors are in a state of lethargy, which implies a state of contentment; they are in a pacific, contented state. But this writer is to awaken them from their lethargy." So that the more stupified by slavery slaves are, the more it is the duty of a good citizen to leave them in that condition.

In the second place, they utterly rejected the relevancy, even as an extenuation, of all reference to the language generally used on similar occasions by men of unquestionable wisdom and public virtue. And indeed the practice of the nation has been often disposed of not only here, but in England, by the judge saying that one libel cannot be defended by another. "If," said Eskgrove, "there are a thousand instances of crimes that go unpunished, is that an argument to be used by a lawyer; and because persons are guilty of equal crimes, and have not been punished, therefore a Supreme Court is to stamp an authority upon crimes brought before them? Let us suppose for a moment that a murderer were brought to this bar, what should we think if a counsel should plead that many murderers, ay, murderers of title and respectability, had passed unpunished-let this man go! That is the strangest argument I ever heard." (vol. xxiii. p. 297.) This sentiment, though common with courts trying sedition, is utterly inapplicable to such cases.

The law, when known, must no doubt be enforced; and its having been violated with impunity by one man is no legal ground for letting it be violated with impunity by another. And there are cases in which the exact rule admits of being always clearly seen and inflexibly applied. When the law exhausts itself by positively prohibiting a plainly described act—as when it enjoins a fiscal regulation -this law is capable of being enforced with absolute precision, and it must be so enforced. It is idle to speak of moral innocence, of successful evasions, or fortunate escapes. There is no equity in whist,as Lord Glenlee once said when such considerations were urged to him against the application of a clear and positive principle in a civil cause. The game must be played according to its rules. But there are other, and far more numerous cases, in which even the legal principle is far from being distinctly conceived,-in which, when distinctly conceived, it is very inaccurately expressed; and in which combined clearness of both conception and expression only make both the principle and its application depend the more entirely on the varying circumstances of national habits and of individual motives. Even in the comparatively simple case of murder, the practice of the law is often very materially affected by the public manners and usage. It is easy for judges to tell jurymen that duellists are only "murderers of title and respectability" (though even on the bench this is always said with a softening tongue), but for centuries, jurymen, with the approbation of the country and of parliament, have uniformly refused to exclude the moral and personal considerations by which the law is evaded, from their view.

But in cases of sedition the law is meaningless or impracticable, except in reference to those political habits of the country, which are the only true exponents of the understood, practical, working of the Constitution. Supposing the first point which must occur in every trial for sedition-namely, the mischievous tendency of the act or language complained of-to be settled, the far more difficult and important point, of the innocence or wickedness of the prisoner's intention, remains to be ascertained. Now, when the prisoner is not charged with mere insult to high authority, but is accused of promulgating dangerous principles, or of making too exciting appeals to the people, what defence can be more relevant or conclusive than the fact that he has only acted or spoken according to established usage? Even when juries in England had no power except to determine the fact of publication, it was idle in courts, determining the rest as matter of law, to profess to disregard what had been generally done by others in positions analogous to that of the prisoner. But from the moment the juries had to dispose of the whole case, it was extravagant to tell them that the manner in which all other persons were in the practice of exercising their right of being discontented, and of availing themselves of the discontent of others for the redress of supposed grievances, should be altogether left out of view. According to this, neither place nor time are elements in the case. They are only to look at the particular act or expression before them, and though the very same act or expression have been long habitual to the whole people, they are to judge of it just as they might have done had they been obliged to decide upon such things if they had been attempted

under Henry VIII. Suppose that Mr. Palmer had put into this address, that kings were naturally lovers of low company, it would, to a certainty, have formed a text for a copious discourse on the insolence of his sedition ; and vet if he had produced the exact thought, or even the very words, from the loval and constitutional Burke, this would have been totally unimportant! It is always forgotten, that when the people are exercising a right, for the exercise of which the law has prescribed no precise form. an individual has scarcely any other guide, either in the mode of preferring his claim for redress, or in the intensity with which he expresses it, than generally prevailing, and never punished, custom. No doubt this introduces an element of great delicacy into trials; because in a free country there are precedents for everything. But it is the business of the court and the jury to appreciate them. Their disregarding extravagance, absurdity, or guilt, the raving of the street orator or of the crazy libeller, is no reason why they should equally disregard sense. moderation, and constitutional boldness: the written wisdom of the patriotic sage ; the speech which was eloquent chiefly because it was high-minded : the unchecked public declarations of great parties; or the unindicted exhortations of eminent men. As the rule is commonly delivered from the bench, it is nothing in favour of a prisoner that he can show that if he be wrong, Locke and Hallam might have sat at the bar beside him. And the injustice of this is generally shown the very next moment. For if what the prisoner has done can be paralleled by nothing as bad, the solitude of his guilt is said to be the best evidence of its greatness; and wherever the prosecutor can discover the same criminality

among dangerous people, he is sure to be allowed by the court to declaim on the badness of the prisoner's company. It was correct in Burnett (it seems) to tell this jury that the address was violent, hyperbolical, and declamatory, and written in a style which marked the school it came from; but it was not correct, or at least it was useless, in the pursuer to prove, by quotations from De Lolme, Hume, Burke, Grattan, Fox, Pitt, and the proceedings of parliament, that this school was that of the philosophers and statesmen who are our acknowledged constitutional oracles.

Assuming the writing to have been, either wholly or partially, criminal, there was no evidence of the prisoner's guiltiness of intention, except his publishing a guilty address. His having used secrecy in getting it printed is founded on. But there is nothing in this; because men had reason to be afraid at that period of doing anything whatever in furtherance of the popular cause. No prudent man would have openly published anything, however innocent, against Government, if he could have done it covertly. There was no conscious guilt, or illegal object, sworn to by any witness. On the contrary, they all concur substantially with the account given by George Mealmaker of the purpose of the publication. "The meaning of the society was, if I rightly understood them, that in the present situation of the country, and in the part that we had taken in the affair, we were determined to call upon our fellow-citizens by a spirited address. We meant nothing in the world but to make way to their *feelings*, and not to their passions. We had no idea of sedition in it; and if there was, it was from want of knowledge in us;

our ignorance was to blame. What we expected from it was, in the course of our prosecution to cause a reform, we thought it necessary to put forth a paper of that kind, to animate our fellowcitizens to go on in getting that redress which we had not yet got." (vol. xxiii. p. 307.) Accordingly the evidence of criminal intention consists solely in the promulgation of a criminal writing. And as men are justly presumed, where there is nothing to the contrary, to intend that what they do shall have its natural effects, this evidence is sufficient wherever the guilt of what is published is too obvious to be mistaken. Whether it was probable that this prisoner could fail to perceive the criminality of the paper, must depend on each person's opinion of that criminality. Those who, like Maconochie, not only thought the whole paper grossly seditious, but some of it treasonable (p. 283), must hold that the publisher could not be blind to such glaring iniquity. Those who, like myself, think a great deal of it was innocent, and that there was nothing sufficient to exclude the construction that reform was the object, will find little difficulty in believing that a man of his good character and ardent temperament might have no object except to exercise his constitutional right, and no idea that he was exceeding his privilege. But certainly there was nothing unreasonable in the opposite view. The only thing unreasonable was in the court's confidence that the whole case was clearly against the prisoner.

The jury convicted him. But they did so in very peculiar terms. They unanimously "find the address mentioned in the libel to be a seditious writing, *tending* to *inflame* the minds of the people; find that the panel was art and part guilty of writing the said address, and that he is guilty of causing the said address to be printed, and that he is guilty of distributing, and causing to be distributed, the said seditious and inflammatory writing."

Eskgrove complimented the jury for having "returned a *clear and accurate* verdict, which I am persuaded will prove a lasting blessing to your country." And no objection to sentence passing on this verdict was taken by the prisoner. Yet the verdict seems exposed to a very formidable doubt.

The charge is, that the panel composed, printed, and published the seditious address "wickedly and feloniously;" and all that the jury find is that the writing is seditious, and that he wrote, printed, and distributed it. They do not say that he did these things wickedly; nor do they find him guilty as libelled, or guilty generally; or use any other term or form of reference, which necessarily implies a conviction of anything beyond publishing a seditious address. The verdict goes a material step beyond those in the preceding case of Berry and Robertson, and in the English case of Woodfall; because it decides that the paper is seditious. But is a conviction of publishing a seditious paper enough, under this charge?

I do not think it is; simply because a seditious paper may be published innocently. There is no absurdity in the idea of a *special verdict* which should find a writing seditious, and that it was published by a prisoner, who nevertheless, in consequence of his ignorance, or good intentions, should be acquitted. Where a person is accused of any crime under its technical name—such as murder,

VOL. I.

0

theft, or treason-a verdict of guilty is sufficient; because the technical name implies and includes within it all that personal wickedness which is necessary to constitute the offence. But where a prosecutor avoids the known technical title, and prefers a specification of particulars, he necessarily exposes himself to the risk of the jury being against him upon some of them, or, by mistake, omitting some of them from their verdict. For example, suppose that in place of charging murder by the employment of this word, he sets forth that "whereas, etc.," the feloniously shooting a man through the head, in consequence of which he dies, and is murdered, is a crime, etc.; and that the defence consists in first denying the averment of shooting, and in then saying that, although this averment be proved, the prisoner was legally entitled, as by duty or in self-defence, to kill the deceased, so that he did not act feloniously; and that the verdict is guilty of killing,-I presume that it will not be said that any sentence could pass on such a verdict.

Such a case seems to me to be analogous to the present one. This very prosecutor admitted in the discussion with *Berry and Robertson* that the mere publication of a seditious libel would not be sedition. Now what more does the jury find here? Accordingly, suppose that an indictment were to set forth no more than this verdict finds—that is, suppose it were to charge the mere publication of a seditious pamphlet, without stating that this was done *wickedly*, I consider it certain that it would be rejected as irrelevant. But if this would have been an indictment on which no trial could follow, it must, a *fortiori*, be a verdict on which no punishment could follow. Of course, I presume

Digitized by Google

that the verdict is to be taken as the jury give it, and is not to be changed into something more injurious to the prisoner, by the supplementary introduction of new facts by the court.

It is not difficult to discover why no motion was made in arrest of judgment. The same judges had concurred with the rest of the court in rejecting a similar objection in the much stronger case of *Berry* and Robertson; where they did not merely supply the words "wickedly and feloniously" as applied to the prisoner, but the word "seditious" as applied to the writing. After this it was in vain to renew the discussion.

In proposing that the prisoner should be transported, Lord Abercromby describes his guilt as deepened by three aggravations. One of these namely, his being a man of superior station and talents, which it was the more criminal in him to employ the influence of in order to lead poor and ignorant people into mischief—was certainly an important feature in the case, and justly operated against him. The other two were of a very different character.

One of them was that the country was quiet. Muir's sedition was committed in the autumn of 1792; and throughout his whole trial it was conspicuously urged as an aggravation against him that at that time the people were in a state of dangerous political frenzy. Palmer's was committed in June and July 1793; and one of Lord Abercromby's aggravations against him is that at this time the *frenzy had entirely ceased* ! He first mentions "with what industry, and with what uncommon assiduity, a spirit of discontent, of groundless discontent, and of sedition, was attempted to be excited in this country not many months ago." And then he goes on thus: "My Lord, by the virtuous exertions in every corner of the country of men of every rank and of every description all uniting in one voice of loyalty and attachment to the country and the constitution, that spirit of discontent which, some months before, had so violently raged, was in a great measure subdued. My Lord, in the month of July last this country was enjoying peace and tranquillity. ALL ALARM HAD CEASED." Yet, on the ground that it was so much the worse to disturb the public repose, he converts the circumstance which of all others renders sedition harmless, into a special reason for punishing it the more severely. So Muir suffers because the people were in a state of excitement; Palmer because they were not.

The other aggravation proceeds on a stupid misapprehension of a part of Clerk's speech. Clerk had maintained the obvious, ordinary, and well-founded argument that the case of a person honestly seeking the redress of what he truly believed to be a political grievance, was entitled to a more favourable consideration than that of one whose alleged sedition arose out of no such exercise of a constitutional right. He did not argue that sedition could not be committed in the course, or even in the very act, of petitioning parliament; and a pretence of petitioning, or of doing anything, was a case he put in no plea of favour for whatever. The whole substance of what he said was that toleration must be extended to the honest exercise of constitutional privileges, without which they could not be exercised at all; and that though sedition might be committed in the course of exercising them, this made a separate and more mitigated case.

Now his Lordship first mistakes all this, and then turns what, even according to his own view, was the error of the counsel, into an aggravation against the prisoner, who had not spoken a single "My Lord," said he, "were I not unwilling word. to load the unhappy man at the bar with all the aggravations that might be mentioned. I might add that even the nature of the defence set up by him yesterday is an aggravation of the crime charged against him. For your Lordship knows that that defence principally rested upon a bold and confident vindication, which he set up in the face of his country, of that very writing, and of those very measures, which he had pursued. My Lord, we were told that by the law of this country every subject and every citizen was entitled, under the PRETENCE of canvassing the measures of Government, and the conduct of ministers, to publish, to circulate, and to paste upon the walls of every town in the country, seditious writings, NAY, TREASON ITSELF; for if public measures only be canvassed. there is no crime." !!!--(p. 373.)

Lord Eskgrove's view of the case rests on the same considerations. He "perfectly coincided with the sentiments just expressed. I lament particularly that it should have been thought necessary for the panel's defence to have advanced doctrines which were heard with astonishment, and which I consider with detestation,—I mean that doctrine to which your Lordship has just alluded. We live in a country where we are told that every man is at liberty, under THE PRETENCE of censuring the mismanagement of ministers, to paste up and circulate that which tends to inflame the people, and to excite them to insurrection and rebellion, and to do it by expressions of the grossest falsehood; that it is LAWFUL TO STIR UP SEDITION EVEN BY FALSEHOOD. To assert our Constitution TO BE WORSE THAN IT IS, although the consequences can be merely insignificant to the world at large, is a false attack upon the King, the Parliament, and the Constitution; and still the law of this country is so defective as that this shall pass with impunity. This is a doctrine entirely new to me." So that it is criminal to assert the Constitution to be worse than it really is, however excellent it may be admitted to be; or even to praise it, if the praise do not come up to the full measure of its deserts.

Burnett, whose ponderous book on criminal law is much occupied with his own self-reported experience as a depute-advocate, seems to sanction (p. 246) these outrageous paraphrases of what Clerk had said. But they were utterly groundless. There is not a word or an idea to justify, or even to excuse, them in either of the two trials published at the time, or in Howell's compilation. And that Clerk never expressed the sentiments imputed to him may be considered as fixed by the real evidence of this fact, that he was neither mad nor a villain. No counsel who was honest and sensible-no counsel who was not insane, and did not mean to sacrifice his client-could have spoken such nonsense, with such an obvious operation against a prisoner relying on his reason and honour. And the principle that he really did maintain was quite sufficient to create misapprehension, or to provoke misrepresentation, in a quarter where the open assertion by a respectable advocate of such a popular privilege as Clerk contended for, was the most alarming of all sedition.

Abercromby got so tender-hearted that he closed

by exhibiting himself in the attitude of a suitor before his soft brother. "I shall therefore conclude with humbly soliciting the mildest punishment which, under all the circumstances of this case, it appears can with propriety be inflicted "-being transporta-This appeal was irresistible. Indeed, Esktion. grove declared : "My Lord, I always shudder when it is incumbent upon us to pronounce a punishment of this nature against a person such as the panel at the bar." But in truth there was no need for the shudder here, but rather for a sensation of joy at the painful duty they had escaped; because his Lordship adds that the prisoner had been "but little short of going the length that your Lordship has pointed out, which might have called upon us, in certain circumstances, to have pronounced the sentence of *death*." The idea of fine and imprisonment seems never to have occurred to them. Eskgrove appears to think that if they did not transport, they had no alternative but to banish from Scotland; and "how should I reconcile it to the Judge of my conscience, to send a seditious incendiary from the country of Scotland to the country of England, to propagate the same mischievous principles." Therefore transportation has this recommendation (which death would have had also), that "by sending him to foreign parts beyond the seas, we shall be taking as much care of our neighbours as of ourselves."

The result of all this was that he was sentenced to endure "the mildest punishment" for seven years.

An error in the terms of the sentence, which had occurred in the previous case of *Muir*, and was repeated in the three subsequent cases of *Skirving*, *Margarot*, and *Gerrald*, was committed also on this occasion. The 25th of Geo. III. c. 46, in express reference to which all the sentences were pronounced, attaches the penalty of death to the offence of a convict being found at large, without some lawful cause, "within any part of the kingdom of Great Britain or Ireland," before the period of his transportation shall have expired. But all of these sentences merely certify that the prisoner shall be punished capitally if he be found at large "within any part of *Great Britain*." I infer that this was a mere error from the fact that, after being first pointed out in parliament on the 10th of March 1794, it was corrected in the very next case, being that of *Mealmaker*, in 1798.

But was it an error fatal, as has been maintained, to the whole sentence? That it was fatal to the *certification* is tolerably clear; because that was entirely a matter of statutory provision, and such a statute must be literally observed. What power had the court to limit the capital punishment to the case of the convict's returning to a *particular place* within the statutory sphere? Could they have declared that he should be executed if he should be found at large within Scotland, or within Edinburgh? But the difficulty is whether the rest of the sentence—as, for instance, the transporting part of it—was vitiated?

The prisoner closed the proceedings by the following manly declaration of the feelings under which he had acted, and of the hopes by which he was even then upheld :—" My Lords, I can appeal with conscious sincerity to the great Searcher of hearts for the good intentions and uprightness of my conduct. My life has for many years been employed in the dissemination of what I conceived

Digitized by Google

to be religious and moral truths-truths which I supposed to be of the greatest importance to man-My friends know with what ardour I have kind. done this; at the total sacrifice of all my worldly interests. But during the late great political discussions that have taken place, it was entirely, naturally, impossible, in a man of my sanguine disposition, to remain an unconcerned bystander. I felt as all around me felt. I caught the general impulse. I thought, too, that I perceived that politics were a great branch of morals, if they did not comprise the whole of our duty to our neighbour. For, my Lords, would but our superiorswould but all the world-do to one another what they, in like circumstances, would wish to be done to themselves, our petitions would have been answered, and every grievance redressed. I trust that my politics is the cause of common justicethe cause of benevolence and of human happiness. It was under the influence, I protest, of these considerations that I was led to enter myself into the society of the Friends of Liberty. I thought, my Lords, that a parliamentary reform would enhance the happiness of millions, and establish the security of the empire. For these reasons it was, and with these views only, as God is my Judge, that I joined that society of 'low weavers and mechanics,' as you called them, at the Berean Meeting-house at Dundee; and for these reasons too, and to gain these ends, that I assented to the publication of this handbill; for the declaration and the test of the society, and all their endeavours, so far as I have been able to learn, were solely confined to that one object of parliamentary reform, and a more equal representation of the people.

"It is not, my Lords, the first time that I have suffered in endeavouring to benefit others. For this I have borne shame, odium, reproach, and a great diminution of fortune. I hope and trust that it is my utmost ambition, and all who know me will agree with me that it has been the tenor of my life, to endeavour to add, if possible, to the sum of human happiness. And, my Lords, if I should be called again to the like or more severe trials-if I should be called again to suffer in what I cannot but think the cause of men in general-the cause of human happiness-I trust that I shall be able to bear my sufferings, not only with fortitude, but with cheerfulness-with the hope, my Lords, that my sufferings will not be wholly lost, but will, by the blessing of that Great Being whom I serve, be rendered efficacious to the good of my fellowcreatures."

In ordinary cases my experience of their falsehood and impudence prevents me from placing any reliance whatever on asseverations of innocence by fairly convicted prisoners, even though made on the very edge of eternity. And even in cases which have been so far political as that public principles or objects may have been involved, but where common atrocities were perpetrated or designed, guilt has often been denied, or tried to be justified, by dying lies. But little as such protestations can be regarded so long as they rest solely on the assertion of the prisoner, they deserve the deepest consideration when they coincide with other probable In reference to the sincerity of his declarafacts. tion, especially respecting the feelings under which he acted, his character is a fact of the greatest importance. And if the guilt be political purely,

Digitized by Google

and therefore, from its not being stained by contemplated accession to ordinary crime, may be incurred by an otherwise good man, it would be not merely ungenerous, but unjust, to discard every protestation merely because it proceeded from one against whom a verdict had passed. The political scaffold, and many of its finest historical scenes, would testify against such a conclusion. Everything depends on the circumstances. Those who think a prisoner not merely guilty, but properly tried and properly punished, for an offence implying personal immorality, will not be moved by a parting speech. Those who think that he was tried hardly, and punished cruelly, for an offence which might be fairly ascribed to mere inconsiderate ardour, will listen to his last words with respect, and may never be able to get them out of their ears. And in reference to the fitness of the punishment, the very loftiness of the sentiments, as they disclose the nature of the man, are, if believed to be genuine, material.

I cannot help thinking that he must be a hard man, or must be swayed by very hard views, who, on looking back to this Perth Circuit, can now think it creditable to the country that a person capable of uttering the preceding sentiments *sincerely* was sentenced to be transported for seven years for a first conviction of sedition. When we consider what he was—the habits of his life, his intellectual attainments, respectable friends, and high character—and follow out a single day of the hulk, with its convict dress and its irons—of the transport, with its felons and capricious master—or of Botany Bay, where even the governor's kindness could not save such a convict from severe and degrading personal toil—the heart sickens even at the feeble conception which our fancy can form of the base suffering to which he was doomed.

After being kept some weeks in Perth jail, and some months on board a hulk, he was sent to New South Wales, where he served out his full time. He left that region, homeward bound, in a vessel of which he himself was the principal owner, in January 1800; but, after many disasters, was obliged to put into a place called Guam, an island in Eastern Seas belonging to Spain, with which Britain was then at war. After being detained a prisoner of war there from January 1801 till June 1802, death finally released him.

**2**20



## IX.—Case of Alexander Scott, 3d February 1794.<sup>1</sup>

No proceedings took place in court against this man, except outlawing him for not appearing.

He was the printer of the *Edinburgh Gazetteer*, and a member of the British convention. The substance of the indictment is, that the convention was a seditious association,—that it was the scene of seditious harangues,—that it passed seditious resolutions,—that the accused took part in all this, or acceded to it; and that he published the proceedings in the *Gazetteer*.

<sup>1</sup> State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 383.



## X.—Case of WILLIAM SKIRVING, 6th and 7th of January 1794.<sup>1</sup>

MR. SKIRVING was a Scotchman, educated originally for the Secession Church, but afterwards a farmer; a person of good character.

His case, and those of Margarot and Gerrald, by which it was succeeded, open a new scene in these prosecutions. These trials involve the constitution, proceedings, and objects of the association called The British Convention, their accession to which was the principal thing charged against these three prisoners; and the interest of their cases is increased by the circumstance that the guilt, or the innocence, of the convention was a material point in the memorable trials of Hardy, Tooke, Thelwall, and others, which occurred in England about this The coincidence of trials, to a great extent period. on the same matter, in both parts of the island, affords the judicial student an opportunity of observing the different styles in which similar legal proceedings may possibly be conducted.

The whole minutes of the association, both in its original state as "The General Convention of the Friends of the People," and as afterwards enlarged into "The British Convention of the Delegates of the people associated to obtain Universal Suffrage and Annual Parliaments," are published in the State Trials (vol. xxiii. p. 391), and some witnesses were <sup>1</sup> State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 391. examined in the cases of *Skirving*, *Margarot*, and *Gerrald*, as to the structure and designs of these two bodies,—which, together, seem only to have endured about a month—the life of the British Convention having, apparently, been only about fourteen days.

A person anxious for truth will obtain little satisfaction from either of these sources. The minutes, though apparently honest, and even rashly open, are meagre, abrupt, desultory, and confused, and read as if they had been written as jottings amidst the noise and interruptions of each sitting. And the witnesses, instead of being required to explain fully, and in their own way, what the conventions really aimed at, are chiefly examined on detached points or occurrences, and plainly give their evidence under the reluctance naturally produced by its having been laid down on the bench that trying to obtain annual parliaments and universal suffrage, which were the professed objects of the convention, was not only illegal, but was nearly, if not absolutely, conclusive as evidence of sedition. The introduction of French terms and forms, the denouncing and inflated declamation, the desire of mystery, and the tone of authority, all tend to give the proceedings a strange and suspicious appearance. But neither these incidents, nor any plainly announced principles, nor any explicit declaration, enable us to see exactly what it was that the members, or rather the leaders, truly meant. This may be gathered; for universal suffrage, and annual parliaments-and these alonetranspire through all their language and all their acts. But this was said to be a pretence, and a cover. And if it was so, then no other object is

to be found, either distinctly announced, or incidentally disclosed, in the minutes.

In this situation I know no source of information to which we can safely recur, except to the opinions of fair and sensible men, who, though greatly disapproving of the convention, were privy, from personal acquaintance with its more respectable members, and from living in the scene of its transactions, to its real designs. And such intelligent and neutral spectators did exist. The convention, though now associated in our minds with the idea of vulgarity and extravagance, contained some members who had friends deeply interested, for their sakes, in ascertaining, and well qualified to appreciate, its genuine objects. The tories could not be expected to know anything personally of these matters; but there were many even of the higher order of whigs to whom, from their general sympathy with reform, notwithstanding their condemnation of the convention, the plans of the leaders were freely opened, and with whom they were habitually canvassed.

Now, I have repeatedly discussed the subject, many years after its prejudices were over, with persons of intelligence and candour, who were acquainted with the very innermost recesses of the convention, and I never heard one of them give any other account of it than this: That universal suffrage and annual parliaments were really its sole objects; that it proposed to effect these reforms, not by overturning the Constitution, or by any other violence, but by discussion and agitation; that their system of agitation included, as it commonly does, those arts of organisation, of control over remoter adherents by central dictators, and of fierce denun-

Digitized by Google

ciation of opponents, which are usual in seasons of great excitement, with all parties advocating popular claims; that in the existing condition of the popular mind, such ends, and such means, though possibly not criminal, warranted the utmost jealousy of Government, and made the convention be justly condemned by all the prudent friends of liberty; to whom, in particular, the mimicry of the convention in France, intended, as it partly was, for the culpable purpose of terrifying their adversaries, was peculiarly offensive, and was the folly that chiefly frightened these adversaries into the retaliation of such cruel punishments.

It may be difficult to agree with Lord Erskine, who, in his address to the jury for Thomas Hardy, says that the statement, that the convention meant "to assume and maintain, by force, all the functions of the State," which was the charge imputed to it, was not "within the compass of human belief," and that if a man were offered a dukedom and £20,000 a year for trying to believe it, he could not succeed. (State Trials, vol xxiv. p. 940.)<sup>1</sup> But certainly a reasonable mind may, after every possible inquiry, remain unconvinced that the convention had either

<sup>1</sup> "To return to this Scotch convention: Their papers were all seized by Government. What their proceedings were, they best know; we can only see what parts they choose to show us. But from what we have seen, does any man seriously believe that this meeting at Edinburgh meant to assume, and to maintain, by force, all the functions and authorities of the State? Is the thing within the compass of human belief? If a man were offered a dukedom and £20,000 a year, for trying to believe it, he might say he believed it—as what will not man say for gold and honours ? But he never in fact could believe that this Edinburgh meeting was a parliament for Great Britain. How indeed could he, from the proceedings of a few peaceable, unarmed men, discussing, in a constitutional manner, the means of obtaining a reform in parliament; and who, to maintain the club, or whatever you choose to call it, collected a fittle money from people who were well disposed to the cause-a few shillings one day, and a few pence another; I think, as far as I could reckon it up, when the report of this great committee of supply was read to you, I counted that there had been raised, in the first session of this parlia-

VOL. I.

P

this, or any other, criminal design; and, beyond all question, there was no sufficient *evidence* of this traitorous project *produced* at any of the Scotch trials; while history will probably hold *the existence* of such evidence as refuted by the acquittals which terminated all the trials, depending partly on this matter, in England.

The Scotch cases, as trials, must depend on their own evidence; but the character of the convention as an historical fact, may be established otherwise. Now its character was unfolded, by evidence, in the English trials, far better than it was in the Scotch ones, chiefly because its English connections and proceedings were disclosed, while in the Scotch trials they were left entirely out of sight. The English evidence really makes Erskine's assertion not very extravagant. Still the trials in Scotland must be considered, each according to its own proof. Actual and judicial truth are not always identical. Courts must be tried according to the light in which they did act, or ought to have acted.

In examining this case of *Skirving* it will be convenient to postpone the account of the incidents of the trial till we endeavour to ascertain the nature of the guilt that was charged, and of the evidence by which the charge was supported.

It was maintained by sound lawyers at the period, and the opinion has not lost strength since, that according to the view of the facts taken by the prosecutor and the judges, Skirving, and the other leaders of the convention, were guilty of high treason; and that therefore it was incompetent in

Digitized by Google

ment, £15, from which indeed you must deduct two bad shillings, which are literally noticed in the account. Is it to be endured, gentlemen, that men should gravely say that this body assumed to itself the offices of parliament?" (State Trials, vol. xxiv. p. 940.)

the public accuser to charge them, in respect of their accession to the convention, with any inferior offence, or in the court to permit the trials, except in so far as they depended on other matter, to proceed as for sedition. Next to the legality of the sentences, this is the most important general question connected with these proceedings.

It may be assumed (I suppose) that an act plainly amounting to high treason cannot be tried as any inferior offence. This, as I understand, is what is meant to be laid down by all the leading authorities. And this construction of these authorities is strikingly confirmed by the following entry in Lord Eldon's anecdote-book, made in order to record his reason for not charging the English prisoners with mere misdemeanour, which would have had a better chance of success than charges of treason: "They, too, who were lawyers and judges, having stated their opinion that these were cases of high treason, I could not but be aware what blame would have been thrown upon the law officers of the Crown, if they (the prisoners) had been indicted for misdemeanour and the evidence had proved a case of high treason; which proved, would have entitled them to an acquittal for the misdemeanour." (Twiss's Life of Eldon, chap. xii.)

Upon consulting living English lawyers of great authority, I am informed that, practically, the rule is, that neither the Attorney-General nor the judges consider themselves bound to be *inquisitive* in order to detect treason lurking in other charges; but that where it stands prominently out, it must be seen, and an acquittal on the inferior accusation directed; and that courts or prosecutors aggravating a charge of sedition by openly proclaiming it to be, in truth, a case of high treason, would not be tolerated.

This principle is not only implied in the preceding private memorandum by Eldon, but in his public management of the trials he refers to. The connection of these English prisoners with the convention was put forth as one of the strong facts against them. One of the answers to this circumstance was, that accession to the convention could not be treason. because in Scotland it had only led to charges and convictions of sedition, which could not have been the result if the existence of treason had transpired. Now the reply to this never is that this was not the law; but that, in point of fact, the treason had not transpired, because the evidence of it was only obtained after the Scotch trials were over. This was a virtual admission, both by the prosecutor and by the court, of the principle that plain high treason, or high treason that is declared to be plain, cannot be prosecuted as anything else.

This being assumed, does a conspiracy, or an association, for the purpose of overturning the Government, and of usurping its function, BY FORCE, imply the guilt of high treason ? All the judges of those days, both English and Scotch, said that it did; because a scheme of such universal public disorder implied the violent abolition of the kingly office, and a consequent invasion of the royal person, which was the clearest overt act of compassing the king's actual death. Erskine did not dispute, or at least only disputed feebly, that in most, if not absolutely in all cases, the actual, or the imagined death of the king was, in point of fact, involved in any conspiracy, either directly to depose him, or to effect such a forcible change in the Constitution that his

Digitized by Google

deposition must form a part of it. But his great point was, that all this was for the consideration of the jury; and that in law there was no such constructive treason-no treason by compassing the death, except a compassing of which the natural death was the primary and direct object. He agreed with the judges to this extent, viz., that where the jury was convinced that the death of the king must have been in the contemplation of the conspirators, as necessarily involved in their project, The difference between him and this was treason them was, that the judges held that changes. by violence, amounting to the total overthrow of the Government, were not merely evidence of a compassing of the death which ought to satisfy a jury, but that they implied it by legal necessity. The difference is essential and immense; but they both concur in this, that such violent and utter changes, such forcible revolutions, do amount to treason; only they arrive at this conclusion by materially different roads. Phillips, who is justly said by Mackintosh to "survey the most contested, the most obscure, and the most bloody proceedings in our history, with the sagacity, probity, and sincerity of the wisest magistrate" (History of England, chap. iii., note), gives his reasons and authorities for thinking that Eyre and others, who laid down this doctrine of legally constructive treason, were wrong. (Phillipp's State Trials, vol. ii. p. 79.)

But in appreciating our Scotch trials, it is fair to give our judges the advantage of holding that their English brethren were right. Now the doctrine of the English bench was, that a conspiracy to effect by force a revolution so great that it involved the subversion of the whole political system, and consequently of the monarchy, was treason in law.

Thus Chief-Justice Eyre lays it down to the grand jury in his charge previous to the case of Hardy, that "if a conspiracy to depose or imprison the king, to get his person into the power of the conspirators, or to procure an invasion of the kingdom, involves in it the compassing and imagining of his death; and if steps taken in prosecution of such conspiracy are rightly deemed overt acts of the treason of compassing and imagining the king's death,-need I add, that if it should appear that it has entered into the heart of any man, who is a subject of this country, to design to overthrow the whole Government of the country-to pull down and to subvert from its foundations the British monarchy, that glorious fabric which it has been the work of ages to erect, maintain, and support-which has been cemented with the best blood of our ancestorsto design such a horrible ruin and devastation, which no king could survive, a crime of such a magnitude that no lawgiver in this country has ever ventured to contemplate it in its whole extent,<sup>1</sup>-need I add, I say, that the complication and the enormous extent of such a design will not prevent its being distinctly seen that the compassing and imagining the death of the king is involved in it—is in truth, of its very essence ?" (State Trials, vol. xxiv. p. 203.)

Another passage of the same charge is still more deserving of attention; because the facts which his Lordship there states hypothetically are almost exactly those which our public prosecutor asserted had

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> If this be the fact, how is it treason, under the 25th of Edward III. ? See Godwin's powerful *Cursory Strictures* on this charge, republished in the *State Trials*, vol. xxiv. p. 210.

actually distinguished the convention. "I presume that I have sufficiently explained to you, that a project to bring the people together in convention, in imitation of those national conventions which we have heard of in France, in order to usurp the Government of the country, and any one step taken towards bringing it about—such as, for instance, consultations, forming of committees to consider of the means, acting in those committees—would be a case of no difficulty—that it would be the clearest high treason. It would be compassing and imagining the king's death; and not only his death, but the death and destruction of all order, religion, laws, all property, all security for the lives and liberties of the king's subjects." (vol. xxiv. p. 207.)

And in his summing up to the jury on the trial, when it was his duty to be still more guarded and precise, he directs them that "the conspiracy to depose the king is evidence of compassing and imagining the death of the king, conclusive in its nature; so conclusive that it is become a presumption of law, which is in truth nothing more than a necessary and violent presumption of fact, admitting of no contradiction. Who can doubt that the natural person of the king is immediately attacked and attempted, by him who attempts to depose him?" (vol. xxiv. p. 1361.)

Erskine, and all the whig lawyers doubted it. They did not contest that a design to depose was admissible evidence to prove a design against the life, but they maintained that it was the duty and the right of the jury to determine—1st, whether the existence of any such overt act was established, and 2d, whether a design against the king's natural life was the proper inference to be drawn from such act. It is the exposition of this principle that covers Erskine's defence of Hardy with the brightest forensic glory. He places it in every variety of light conducive to its being clearly seen; and its illustration and maintenance pervade the whole course of an oration which will not owe its immortality so much even to the beauty of its calm and earnest dignity, as to the demonstrative character of its legal reasoning. But though this proposition be the matter of the whole defence, he, at proper pauses, concentrates his argument into short and striking summaries.

Thus, "the charge of a conspiracy to depose the king is therefore laid before you to establish that intention (to kill). Its competency to be laid before you for that purpose is not disputed. I am only contending, with all reason and authority on my side, that it is to be submitted to your consciences and understandings, whether, even if you believed the overt act, you believe also that it proceeded from a traitorous machination against the life of the king. I am only contending that these two beliefs must coincide, to establish a verdict of guilty. I am not contending that, under any circumstances, a conspiracy to depose the king, and to annihilate his regal capacity, may not be strong and satisfactory evidence of the intention to destroy his life; but only that in this, as in every other instance, it is for you to collect, or not to collect, this treason against the king's life, according to the result of your conscientious belief and judgment, from the acts of the prisoner laid before you; and that the establishment of the overt act, even if it were established, does not establish the treason against the king's life AS A CONSEQUENCE OF LAW; but, on the

contrary, the overt act, though punishable in another shape as an independent crime, is a dead letter upon this record, unless you believe, exercising your exclusive jurisdiction over the facts laid before you, that it was committed in accomplishment of the treason against the natural life of the king." (State Trials, vol. xxiv. p. 895.)

Now the question that arises on the Scotch cases is, whether, according to *either* principle, the facts, *as professed to be viewed by our public prosecutor or the judges*, did not warrant, and therefore require, that treason should have been charged ? .

In order to judge of this, let us look at the indictment, as expounded by the prosecutor's commentaries.

The major proposition of the libel sets forth no crime except sedition. The facts set forth in the minor in support of this charge are, in substance, these: 1. That the prisoner (Skirving) had circulated the Dundee paper, for his connection with which Palmer had been already condemned. 2. That he had been an active member of the society called the Friends of the People, and had, as its secretary, circulated a seditious handbill, part of which is quoted. 3. That he had been equally involved with that society after it assumed the new name and character of the convention of delegates of the people associated to obtain universal suffrage and annual parliaments. 4. That in both associations he had made seditious speeches and 5. That after the convention had been motions. dispersed by the civil magistrate, he, who had previously resisted, endeavoured to reassemble it.

There has never been any question that, with the exception of the circumstances connected with the convention, these statements justified a *charge* of sedition. The doubt only applies to the convention; deducting which, however, the case becomes unimportant. It was the convention that was chiefly meant to be prosecuted, that forms the conspicuous subject of discussion, and that gives its peculiar interest to the trial.

Now, in reference to this part of the case, the indictment, and indeed the whole proceedings, are full of statements and allusions to recent occurrences in France, like other current public events. And the two facts for which that country is particularly referred to are, that the people had first become republicans, and then regicides. And from this it is concluded not in loose talking, but in judicial, and even technical statement, that imitation of France implied republican and regicide designs here.

Thus the indictment sets forth, with considerable minuteness, that, "In particular, the members of the said association, under the names and denominations aforesaid, did, in the months of October, November, and December 1793, at Edinburgh aforesaid, in imitation of the proceedings of the said French Convention, call each other by the name of 'citizen'—divide themselves into 'sections' —appoint committees of various kinds, such as of 'organisation,' of 'instruction,' of 'finance,' and of 'secrecy'—denominate their meetings 'sittings,' and inscribe their minutes with the first year of the British Convention." (vol. xxiii. p. 475.)

Now why was all this said to have been done? For this special purpose, viz., because the society "having presumptuously and seditiously arrogated to themselves the name of The British Convention of the Delegates of the people associated to obtain universal suffrage and annual parliaments, did, in the whole form and manner of their procedure, as well as in the principles it publicly avowed and propagated, clearly and unequivocally demonstrate, that, under the specious pretext of reform, their purposes were of the most dangerous and destructive tendency, hostile to the peace and happiness, as well as to the constitution of this realm, and too plainly indicating the same rebellious maxims which have governed, and do still govern the proceedings of the convention of France, the public and avowed enemies of this country, and with whom this nation is at present at open war." (vol. xxiii. p. 475.)

This intended introduction into Britain of those particular principles and measures of the French, whereby they had murdered their king, and erected a republic on the ruins of their monarchy, is the main and peculiar fact charged against the convention, both as a substantive offence, and as furnishing the true key to all the other circumstances. Except with reference to their proceedings as republicans and regicides, the mention of France is meaningless. It is not rebellion *in general* that is charged; but that particular rebellion which consisted in the recommendation, adoption, and proclaimed resolution to act upon the rebellious maxims and objects which had governed the French convention.

Now could the recent French rebellion have been imitated, or been attempted to be imitated in Britain, without the treason of levying war against the king; or without that of compassing his death? No matter whether this compassing was implied in the imitation by what the English judges held to be a presumption of law; or whether, as Erskine maintained, it was only to be inferred by a strong presumption of fact. Could the proceedings of the French Convention have been copied here, without what, on either principle, would have been treason? Chief-Justice Eyre answers this in his summing up in Tooke's case. "If this convention was a convention on the plan of the convention in France, to take the government of the country upon them, any one measure taken to bring forward that convention would clearly be an overt act of high treason in compassing the king's death." (State Trials, vol. xxv. p. 737.)

Our public prosecutor, who ostentatiously adopted the treason law as laid down by the English judges afterwards, answers this question also.

The Solicitor-General made an opening speech, the object of which seems to have been, to show that the course of the convention in France had been a mere career of sanguinary treason. He calls them "scenes of anarchy, scenes of rapine, scenes of bloodshed, of cruelty and barbarity, hitherto unknown to the world, which have desolated that unhappy country, and disgraced it among the nations of the earth." And the guilt of the British convention consists in this, — that they "have chosen to form themselves on that wicked model." "We find them constantly departing from the language of this country, and adopting foreign language, which, when connected with those scenes that it has produced, show a wish to adopt a model, which I am surprised that any person in this country could have thought of." (State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 487.)

The Lord Advocate revised his address to the jury, and gave a copy of it to the editor of the State Trials. (vol. xxiii. p. 536, note.) And in this deliberate report by himself of his own argument, reconsidered after the doubt of the propriety of his having charged only sedition had become familiar to lawyers, and been finally given to history, he teems in almost every passage with assertions and reasonings intended to show that the utter subversion of the Constitution, which he constantly calls treason, was the sole, and the scarcely disguised, object of the convention. But besides these merely general and declamatory imputations, he distinctly and anxiously sums up, and reduces his charge to the exact offence of treason.

Thus: "Every mode of their (the British Convention's) proceeding, every resolution which they adopt, is framed directly and positively upon the model of the French Convention; and I desire you to take this along with you when you consider this subject, that although this meeting was illegal in every part of it, YET THE MAIN POINT OF MY CHARGE AGAINST THEM is this-that being a convention formed upon the model of that at this moment existing in France, and a nation with which we are at war, the panel, who was their secretary, and all those who engaged in it, have proved, if not totidem verbis, most clearly and unequivocally, by every circumstance of their conduct, that their sole purpose and intention was, not a reform, BUT A SUBVERSION OF PARLIAMENT, --- not a redress or cure of grievances, imaginary or real, in a legal, peaceable, and constitutional way, but a determined and systematic plan and resolution to SUBVERT THE LIMITED MON-ARCHY and free constitution of Britain, and to substitute in its place, BY INTIMIDATION, FORCE, AND VIOLENCE, A REPUBLIC OR DEMOCRACY as wild, as cruel, as despotic, and as abominable as that which at this moment desolates France." (vol. xxiii. p. 544.)

In another passage his Lordship brings the crime, which he declares that he understands himself to be charging, still nearer the person of the king. "If, as my opinion is, their purpose was to assemble a convention of delegates representing, as they say, thousands of people, then the conclusion is INEVI-TABLE, that the purpose for which this convention met, was, to join those persons whom, we know, within these few months, have dared to hold out in their own country, that they would land an army in THIS, and establish what they pleased in it-would punish London, the proud metropolis of Britain, for its interference and defending itself as it has doneyou will be of opinion, with me, that they meant to lift the hand of rebellion against their sovereign, the constitution of their country, and the liberty of their fellow-citizens." (vol. xxiii. p. 556.)

Nor were these merely the unguarded expressions of a prosecutor eager for his case and warm with its statement. Hume's *Commentaries*, published several years afterwards, were the work of an ardent and avowed apologist of all that was done by the crown or the court in all of these trials; and he, in describing this prosecution, with the cautious gravity of a jurist instructing posterity, says (vol. i. p. 547) that the cases of *Muir* and *Palmer* "were followed in the succeeding year by the conviction of William Skirving, Maurice Margarot, and Joseph Gerrald, for their several parts and proceedings in the meeting termed the British Convention—an assembly which arrogated the character of the representatives of the inhabitants of Great Britain, and in that capacity took measures for debauching the affections of the people, AS WELL AS TO DEFY THE LEGISLATURE, and RESIST any attempt which might be made by statute, OR OTHERWISE, to suppress them." The English judges could not for a moment have doubted, that taking measures by force to defy and resist the legislature, including the sovereign as a part of it, was treason; and there is no ground to suppose that Hume differed from them.

Burnett, who was not only engaged in this particular trial, but was well acquainted with the whole views entertained by the public accuser and his party on all these proceedings, is more precise. "By this name, and under the pretext of obtaining a reform in parliament, this notable association held their meetings in Edinburgh, and by the whole tenor of their proceedings showed EVIDENTLY that their PURPOSE was of the most seditious and EVEN TREA-SONABLE nature. They assumed the language and imitated the forms of the National Convention of France, that grand committee (as it was termed) of general insurrection for the purpose of overthrowing every existing government in Europe, etc. Their whole proceedings, indeed, evinced that their OBJECT was, not reform, but a change and SUBVER-SION OF THE WHOLE FRAME AND CONSTITUTION OF GOVERNMENT; dictated evidently by French principles, and, there was too much reason to presume, by French influence." Subversion of the Government is elsewhere described, in express words by this author, as treason. After explaining what he calls sedition, he laid it down as indisputable that " a total change or subversion of the existing system," if really intended, is treason. In other words, high treason was the crime of the convention.

His explanation of the failure to charge treason is this :—"THOUGH LITTLE DOUBT COULD EXIST OF THE TREASONABLE NATURE OF THIS ASSOCIATION, still their object and purpose it might be difficult to establish by satisfactory evidence. It was therefore judged better to bring the leading members of it to trial for sedition." (pp. 247-8.) And in another passage (footnote, p. 256), he says :—"THE LAW OFFICERS, THEREFORE, IN THIS COUNTRY, THOUGH THEY WERE SATISFIED OF THE TREASON-ABLE PURPOSE OF THE BRITISH CONVENTION, acted wisely in not bringing the members of it to trial for high treason."

The view thus taken of the real guilt of the convention by the legal advisers of the Crown in Scotland was confirmed by that taken by their brethren in England. The only difference was that those in England acted on their view, while those in Scotland did not. Accession to the convention was set forth as one of the overt acts against the English prisoners for treason. The doctrine of the Attorney-General uniformly was that "the design of conspiring to assemble persons who are to act as a convention of the people, claiming all civil and political authority; or claiming power to alter, against its will, the constituted legislature; or a meeting to form the means of bringing together such a convention so to act, is an attempt to create a power subversive of the authority of the king and parliament-a power which he (the king) is bound to resist at all hazards. But it will not rest here. This will be sufficiently proved. But evidence will likewise be offered to you as satisfactory to prove that the express object of calling this conventionthe express object of appointing a committee of conference and co-operation, which was to devise the means of constituting such a convention, was ultimately and finally, and *in their prospect*, THE DEPOSITION OF THE KING." (State Trials, vol. xxiv. p. 266.) Hence he, consistently, charged treason.

And Erskine, with equal consistency, uses the fact of the leaders of the convention having been tried only for sedition in Scotland 'as conclusive against the Crown that accession to the proceedings of that body could not be treason. The Solicitor-General (Sir John Mitford, afterwards Lord Redesdale) has no other answer to this, except that the Scotch prosecutor was not in possession of the full evidence of the exact intent of the association. The Attorney-General makes the same defence of our proceedings. He first says (speaking in the case of Hardy, tried about nine months after Skirving), that if the Scotch prisoners "had been tried for high treason, they would have had no right to complain. (vol. xxiv. p. 334.) And then, in the trial of Tooke, a few weeks after the date of this observation, he justifies our law officers for not so trying them by saying that the undoubted treason of the convention had not been known when the Scotch trials took place. Since English juries acquitted even in spite of all the discoveries that had been since made, it "would have been a bold thing," he says, in the Lord Advocate to have charged treason. But if, says he, "the interests of the public had been committed to me upon that case, as I knew it when I so expressed myself (alluding to a speech in parliament), I should have thought it my duty to ask a jury whether it was not a case of high treason." (vol. xxv. p. 546.)

VOL. I.

Q

This may be all quite correct in his view of the Lord Advocate's information. But,

In the *first* place, it has never been explained, and it is very difficult to conjecture, what the Lord Advocate's defect of information, or what the subsequent discoveries, consisted in. Even in the English trials there is no material, if indeed there be any perceptible, difference, *in so far as the character and objects of the convention are concerned*, between the proof there and the proof here.

In the second place, this apology for the Scotch charges, which, after being suggested in England, was at once adopted here, seems to me to be quite irreconcilable with the facts as stated by our prosecutor himself. For how can it be said that there was any defect of evidence as to the treasonableness of the convention's intent when the prosecutor himself declares that "EVERY CIRCUMSTANCE OF THEIR CONDUCT MOST CLEARLY AND UNEQUIVOCALLY" shows that their object was to "subvert our limited monarchy, and to substitute in its place, by IN-TIMIDATION, FORCE, AND VIOLENCE, a republic or democracy"? What further evidence could remain to be discovered, after the public accuser stated responsibly in court, and to the last made the statement a ground for demanding a verdict, that "the conclusion was INEVITABLE," that the convention meant "TO LIFT THE HAND OF REBELLION against their sovereign"? Nor were these idle words. He was excluded by the terms of his own charge from holding any other language. His indictment did not merely state, but mainly depended on the statement, that an invasion of the kingly authority, and a repetition in this country of the regicide rebellion in France, was the "pur-

Digitized by Google

pose" of the convention, and that this purpose was "CLEARLY and UNEQUIVOCALLY DEMONSTRATED by the WHOLE FORM and MANNER of their PROCEED-INGS." Even if their proceedings had been secret, this would have been immaterial; for not only their substance, but their whole form and manner (as his Lordship informs the court), had been dectected. But there could be no secrecy in the conduct of a society which is said to have made audacious publicity one of the means by which it debauched the affections of the people towards the monarchy, and defied all that monarchy's power.

Burnett's two statements, viz., that the law officers of the Crown "were satisfied of the treasonable purpose of the convention," and yet acted wisely in never charging treason, are irreconcilable, except on the single supposition that there was an absence of evidence. Even this would leave the public prosecutor in an awkward position; because where there is no evidence to warrant his directly charging the commission of a crime, he is the very last person who ought even to insinuate it. He ought to keep his private belief to himself. On the present occasion there was enough of prejudice without its disclosure. Yet he inflamed the case against a merely seditious prisoner by vehemently exaggerating it into a case of treason. And no wonder he did so. For his own depute, afterwards the institutional expounder of his master's views in these very trials, informs his readers that "very little doubt could exist of the TREASONABLE nature of the association," and that "the WHOLE TENOR of their PROCEEDINGS showed EVIDENTLY that their purposes were of the most seditious and even treasonable nature." The official blunder of the

prosecutor consisted in his not following this fact out to its legal consequences—the judicial blunder of the court in not compelling him either to do so or to disavow it. One way or other the prisoners ought to have either had the increased protection which the form of trial is supposed to give to a prisoner accused of treason; or ought not to have had what was preferred against them solely as an accusation of sedition, indirectly aggravated by its being represented as amounting to treason.

There have been other hypotheses, besides the want of evidence, to account for the course that was followed. One is, that it avoided the inconveniences of trials for treason, while it did not mitigate the result of convictions of treason ;- another, that there was no real belief that the guilt of treason, correctly speaking, had been incurred, but that its vague imputation was merely rhetorical. A third, to which I give more credit, is forced upon myself by what I saw take place in the case of Mackinlay in the year 1817. Mr. Grant (now one of the Supreme Court Judges at Calcutta), who had been for above twenty years at the English bar, objected to an indictment for administering unlawful oaths, that its facts amounted to treason, and that, therefore, it was incompetent to try them as any inferior offence; and he explained and defended this principle in an able printed argument. The court had no occasion to reject the principle, because, assuming it, they were of opinion that it was inapplicable. But they certainly did not recognise it. Nothing could be more evident than that its idea was a novelty to the minds of ordinary Scotch lawyers, insomuch that if Grant had not been much more of an English lawyer than a Scotch, the defence would

never have been stated. The very phraseology in which it was expressed in the English authorities —such as the treason drowning the sedition, or the sedition merging in the treason—was treated as a subject of merriment, and sneered at as incomprehensible and English. It is not probable that the older judges had been better educated in treason law than their successors of that day.

Indeed, their ignorance, or disregard, of the legal necessity of never sinking treason, where the facts show it to have been committed, in any minor charge, is incidentally disclosed in one of Lord Abercromby's remarks in giving his opinion on the relevancy of Skirving's indictment. The Solicitor-General had announced that the convention had resolved to join the French if they should land in this country-that is, that they had resolved to adhere to the king's enemies; and he stated this judicially, as a part of the case against Skirving. Abercromby saw that this was the statement of a case of treason. Yet, instead of at once adopting the right conclusion, his observation is this :---"Nay, my Lord, if a fact which the Solicitor-General stated should come out in evidence, that the British Convention, as it is called, determined and resolved that, in case of a French invasion, a convention of emergencies was to be called, -of course to assist that invasion,-I think, if that be a fact, the public prosecutor MIGHT have laid his charge as high treason. But that is not the charge before us. It is a charge of sedition only." (State Trials, vol. xxiii. p. 512.) His Lordship does not appear to have seen that the public prosecutor must have laid it as treason; or that, on the strength of his own statement, it was the duty of the court to

compel him to do so. It is quite plain that if, instead of this treason, the prosecutor had taken any other,—as, for example, if he had imputed to the convention a scheme for *murdering the king*, but had only set this forth as an aggravation of sedition, this judge must, in consistency, have allowed the trial, though only for sedition, to have proceeded.

If it was a case of treason, or ought to have been considered as such, the whole proceedings were wrong from the first to the last.

Viewing it as a case of sedition, the evidence against Skirving consisted, on all the material points, of the written documents referred to in the libel. Sixteen witnesses were called, and the examination of most of them was necessary in point of form; but their testimony does not affect the real truth of the case. Thus :---

- 1. Alex. Morren,
- 2. John Kidd,
- 3. Joseph Mack.
- 4. John Dingwall.
- 5. William Scott.
- 6. Harry Davidson.
- 7. Provost Elder.
- 8. Mr. M'Vicar.
- 9. Mr. Coulter.
- 10. James Laing.
- 11. William Ross.
- 12. Alex. Aitchison.
- 13. Geo. Ross.
- 14. David Downie.
- 15. James Robertson.
- 16. Will. Lind.

Were called to prove the circulation of the Dundee address, and the prisoner's accession to it.

These eight prove the prisoner's declarations, the seizure of papers, the dispersion of the convention by the magistrates and by the sheriff, and such things.

These six establish handwriting, and the proceedings in the convention; on which last matter they, in substance, merely corroborate or explain the minutes.

As to all this there was really no dispute. The important evidence consisted of the writings charged as seditious, and the minutes of the Friends of the People, and of the convention. The case is somewhat perplexed by what seems now to have been a very needless attempt by the prosecutor to prove consciousness of guilt by the suspiciousness of certain blanks in the minutes. This, so far as it is now intelligible, appears to be a very unsuccessful effort ; because though there be certainly no want of blanks, these are not more frequent, nor in more important places, than what are generally to be found in the first draught of the accounts of the transactions of much higher, and less numerous, and perfectly innocent meetings. It is rather surprising to find these minutes so full and so rashly honest. But they record the transactions of men who were fearless and rash. The most dangerous parts of their proceedings were the parts they were proudest of. At any rate, if these minutes did not disclose their acts and their designs, nothing else brought forward at this trial did.

The question in reference to the prisoner's guilt is not as to the facts, but as to the conclusion to be deduced from them. In order to arrive at a sound result it is necessary to examine the charges separately.

I. The first fact set forth against him is his publication of the Dundee address.

I have spoken of this paper already in discussing the case of *Palmer*, and have only to repeat here that I think there was clearly sedition in some parts of it.

II. The convention was originally called together by an advertisement which invited certain descriptions of persons to join it, and it was argued that there was sedition in that part of the call which was addressed to the lowest of the people. The words are these : "The landholder is called upon to coalesce with the Friends of the People, lest his property be soon left untenanted; the merchant, lest the commerce of the country be annihilated; the manufacturer, whose laudable industry has been arrested in its progress; the unemployed citizen; the great mass of labouring and now starving poor; and finally all the rabble-are called upon by the remembrance of their patriotic ancestors, who shed their blood in the cause of freedom, and to whose memories even the enemies of that cause are compelled to pay an involuntary tribute of applause." It was conceded that the landowner, the merchant, and the manufacturer, having all property, might lawfully be courted; and that the citizen, though unemployed, and even the poor, starving though labouring, had hopes which might be appealed to without crime; but it was held that the rabble could only be invited for their physical strength, which disclosed a design to use force if necessary ! "Calling upon the rabble ! (exclaims Lord Swinton)—How are the rabble to do it ? can they do it any other way than by outrage and violence? Is there any other instrument in their hands than that of outrage and violence?" (vol. xxiii. p. 511.) Since his Lordship was not shocked at the starving poor being invited, it is not easy to understand his horror of the rabble. But in those days there was no tolerance for the assumption of any opinion by the lower orders. The very term the people was used sparingly, and always with aversion. The public was the word for the middle ranks, and all below this was the populace, or the mob. As an element in the constitution, as the holders of lawful power, or as a respectable portion of the public, the people were not recognised in the thoughts or in the language of the loyal in

Scotland. They were called the rabble as a *sneer*, and it was by a retort of this sneer that the advertisement invited them.

III. There was still worse sedition discovered in the following passage of the same paper: "Had certain gentlemen countenanced this association last year, instead of pledging their lives and fortunes to prompt a corrupt and ambitious ministry to engage in a war which can only bring guilt and ruin on the nation, we might have been still enjoying uncommon prosperity, and a happy understanding among ourselves as brethren; and now, if they will not retract that very impolitic step, and immediately join their influence to the only measure which can prevent further calamity, if not anarchy and ruin, their pledge may be forfeited, and the friends of the people will be blameless." The meaning extracted out of this was, that if the loyal addressers, who (as usual) had pledged their lives and fortunes in support of the war, did not retract that pledge, the Friends of the People might take their lives without guilt, because the pledge had been forfeited. How few loval addresses have failed to pledge life in support of the throne? And of how few of them has it not been said that they had been broken? Yet was it ever discovered before that this imputation was anything beyond a mere factious insult, and implied an instigation to murder the addressers? If, however, this statement had the meaning imputed to it, it was worse than sedition. It was an invitation to murder.

IV. Being assembled, the convention did, as the libel states, "in imitation of the proceedings of the said French convention, call each other by the name of *citizen*, divide themselves into *sections*, appoint committees of various kinds, such as of organisation, of instruction, of finance, and of secrecy —denominate their meetings sittings, grant honours of the sittings, and inscribe their minutes with the first year of the British Convention."

This imitation of the convention in France was also founded upon against the prisoners in the English trials, but in a very different tone and with a very different view. It was only employed there as a circumstance of evidence. Chief-Justice Evre instructs the grand jury before whom the bill against Hardy was to be presented, thus: "In the course of the evidence you will probably hear of bodies of men being collected together, of violent resolutions voted at these and at other meetings, of some preparation of offensive weapons, and of the adoption of the language and manner of proceedings of those conventions in France which have possessed themselves of the government of that country. I dwell not on these particulars; because I consider them, not as substantive treasons, but as circumstances of evidence tending to ascertain the true nature of the object which these persons had in view." (State Trials, vol. xxiv. p. 207.)

But in Scotland the fact is formally set forth, even in the indictments, not exactly as a substantive charge—for there is no charge except sedition—but as a circumstance of evidence that is conclusive. The Solicitor-General maintained, and the court supported the sentiment, that "the very name of British Convention carries sedition along with it." (vol. xxiii. p. 486.) The word, or the assumption of the title of Delegate is uniformly treated as equally criminal. Yet, as was remarked in answer to this straining for seditious signs, both in the Scotch trials and the English ones, these are two ancient and innocent terms in the law of Scotland, indicating nothing either unusual or alarming. Not only had a Convention of Delegates, composed of men of high station and acknowledged loyalty, sat undisturbed and unsuspected in Edinburgh shortly before this very period, for the promotion of burgh reform; but our royal burghs were directed by statute to elect their representatives in the House of Commons by means of delegates: and for above three centuries these burghs had annually assembled at Edinburgh in their municipal parliament as a convention, in which, except as a delegate, no member could be received. The idea that an imitation of the terms and forms used in the French convention necessarily, or even probably implied an intention to imitate French king-killing and massacre, must seem strange to any one who observes the openness with which this imitation was practised; or who recollects the tendency of all little societies to give themselves importance by mimicking some greater association. Could the republicanism of an American be justly suspected because he wished his national Congress to copy the forms or phrases of the British monarchical House of Commons? Noticing this adoption of the machinery of the French Convention was perfectly fair; and, as a symptom, it was an important circumstance if proved. But it certainly ought not to have been considered as almost justifying a disregard of everything else in the case.

And all this part of the case is liable to an important observation, equally applicable to some others of these trials, and which it may be as well to state here, once for all. Skirving's indictment, as well as those of Margarot and Gerrald, sets forth several averments of *terms and usages* peculiar to the new government of France, and of *events* that had recently occurred there —such as the murder of the king—the subversion of the monarchy—the existence of a body called the convention—their being at war with Britain, etc. These matters do not arise *incidentally* in the course of the trials, nor are they introduced by way of illustration, or explanation. They appear as parts of substantive charges or statements in the *indictment*.

Now there is never even an attempt to prove any one of them. They were all assumed without a vestige of evidence.

If, as I conceive, they required to be proved, these verdicts are all without evidence on the most important facts.

Certain public facts may be assumed, and are so in every trial, without being formally established by evidence. But they ought not to be assumed when they form matters of charge, or appear in the libel as matters which the prosecution engages to establish.

These French terms and occurrences are dealt with as notorious, without proof, in the corresponding cases of *Hardy* and others for treason. But only as incidental matter. The indictments do not set it forth; nor is it treated as matter of substantive charge; or as matter which, by announcing it as such, the prosecutor gives the accused reason to believe that his defence as to this matter is made out by the mere failure of the accuser to prove it. The indictment against Wakefield does set forth statements connected with invasion; and therefore though invasion, or the threat, and the fear of it were as universally notorious as the meridian sun, still, being interwoven into the body of the charge, a witness is called to swear that "at the commencement of last year there was a rumour of an invasion of this country by the French." (State Trials, vol. xxvii. p. 703.)

If this objection be well founded, it vitiates large and important departments of these trials.

V. It was resolved in the convention that "in case the minister bring into the Commons' House a motion for a convention bill, such as was passed in Ireland, it shall immediately be noticed to the delegates." And the object of this notice was explained, in a subsequent resolution, to be, that there should be what was termed "A Convention of Emergency;" that "a secret committee of three and the secretary be appointed to determine the place where such Convention of Emergency shall meet; that such place shall remain a secret with them, and that each delegate shall, at the breaking up of the present session, be intrusted with a sealed letter containing the name of the place of meeting; this letter shall be delivered unopened to his constituents, and preserved, etc., until the period shall arrive when it shall be deemed necessary for the delegate to set off;" and that "the moment of any illegal dispersion of the present convention shall be considered as a summons to the delegates to repair to the place of meeting." (vol. xxiii. p. 476.)

The Lord Advocate maintained this to be sedition in its most aggravated degree. In speaking of it, indeed, he calls it sedition and treason indiscriminately; but his assertions, as to the real meaning of the resolution, make it clear treason in law.' It was "the first step in that system of *anarchy and disorder* which they wish for, and which has taken place in a neighbouring country." (vol. xxiii. p. 554.) This is too strong an inference. But there can be no doubt that it was a criminal resolution. The explanation given by the prisoner was, that the introduction into parliament of a bill for putting the convention down was a matter which they had a right to resist by constitutional means; that therefore they were obliged to meet about it; and that they concealed the intended place of assembling in order to avoid obstruction. However plausible this might appear to them, it naturally seemed to others much liker a project for defying an anticipated statute, or for overawing parliament from passing it. It was by far the worst fact against the convention, and most clearly seditious.

VI. It is stated in the indictment that when the provost and sheriff wished to disperse this body, the prisoner and his associates did "resist the authority of the said magistrates, and refused to depart unless they were compelled to do so by force; upon which the said provost, or some other magistrate then present, was obliged to lay hold of the person of him who was then acting as president, and forcibly to draw him from his seat."

This is scarcely worth noticing except as a specimen of exaggeration. For, 1st, no such force was either necessary, or used. The magistrates all concur in stating that the members of the convention, holding themselves to form a lawful assembly, refused to depart without force; but Mr. Macvicar (soon afterwards provost) swears that the chairman said that "any SIGN of force was sufficient" (vol. xxiii. p. 522), and that accordingly the provost "went up to the chair, took Mr. Browne by the hand, and *gently* pulled him away." (p. 522.) The nature of this pulling is explained by the puller, who says that he went to the chair "to hand Mr. Browne out." (p. 520.) And in describing a subsequent dispersion, next night, he (the provost) says that they went away at once, "only, as on the evening before, desiring some force to be used by way of etiquette." 2d. Their not dispersing would neither have been seditious, nor evidence of sedition; but rather the reverse. It showed that they thought their meeting lawful. If they had done anything, in convention, after this, their being dispersed by the magistrates might be used as a fact which deprived them of the power of pleading ignorance of the illegality of the meeting. But the convention never met again; and hence the only use to which the prosecutor tries to turn the resistance to dispersion, consists in applying it as evidence of the guilt of the convention's previous proceedings; which is absurd. But indeed, in reason, the whole thing is utterly insignificant.

It is so insignificant, that it is not worth while inquiring into an otherwise very material point, which the prosecutor and the court always assumed. This is, Whether the magistrates had a right to disperse the meeting? It was a meeting not said to be committing any breach of the peace. Now, under whatever responsibility men may assemble, and speak, can their meeting, or their speeches, any more than their writings, be prevented, or suppressed, so long as the public peace is safe, and merely because their proceedings may be reasonably suspected to be seditious? If a book cannot be prevented from being published because it is to contain criminal matter, can a speech be prevented from being spoken? And if one man may speak, may not many? And if many, why may they not meet to speak? It would be idle to examine this bit of law here, for, either way, the law is immaterial. But to show that it is not so clear as the court assumed it to be, I may refer to a letter from Lord Eldon to his brother Lord Stowell, in August 1819, where he says: "An unlawful assembly, as such merely, I apprehend cannot be dispersed; and what constitutes riot enough to justify dispersion is no easy matter to determine, where there is not actual violence begun on the part of those assembled." (Eldon's Life, vol. ii. p. 339.)

VII. After their dispersion, a proclamation and interdict was issued by the magistrates against their reassembling; and it is set forth in the indictment that the prisoner repaired to the place where an intended meeting was to have been held; where, "in place of only reading or notifying the judgment of the magistrates to those convened," it is said that he read a paper of the following tenor :--- "Members of the Committee of the Friends of the People,-The magistrates of the city having forbid your legal and constitutional meeting, called this day by advertisement; and by their proceedings to prevent it, having given occasion to a great concourse of people, which may issue in tumult, and must hinder your deliberations, it is judged proper to adjourn the meeting, and to lay the business of it before the several societies for their separate determination. It is therefore proposed to you to give place to the violence used against you. You will thereby convince the public that you did not deserve such treatment; and now that your delegates have a permanent existence, your several societies will be multiplied greatly, and means will be used to lay the business before each society individually." (vol. xxiii. p. 479.)

This is in the same situation with the last charge. In itself it is immaterial; and as evidence of previous sedition, it is inapplicable. The magisterial order as described in the libel was directed exclusively against the particular meeting which it had been announced was to be held that evening in Edinburgh. The prisoner's paper had certainly no tendency to make this meeting be held; and its encouraging others is no evidence of any consciousness of the guilt of the convention. The proclamation neither made the convention illegal, nor necessarily extinguished the prisoner's belief of its innocence. Wise magistrates are generally too glad to see popular bodies disperse, to be offended or alarmed at the protestation about oppression and patriotism with which they generally go off; and to see such a circumstance so seriously brought forward, in such a case as this, compels us to suspect that the prosecutor was less confident in the weightier matters of his charge than he professed to be.

VIII. The prisoner was also charged with having made or patronised certain inflammatory and dangerous motions, the statement of some of which really makes one stare. (vol. xxiii. p. 477.)

One of these was, "That the convention expresses its ardent desire to cultivate a more close union with the societies in England,"-there being no statement as to the names, or nature, or objects of any such societies. It seems to have been taken for granted that the Court of Justiciary in Scotland was accurately and judicially aware of all the sedition in England.

Another (which does not seem to have been carried) was, "that delegates from the country who R.

VOL. I.

may run short of money from the prolongation of the business of the convention, shall be supplied by the treasurer." (p. 426.) The convention only existed about a fortnight, and so far as can be detected, its funds never amounted to beyond a few pounds sterling. So it was not the act of giving a hungry country member his breakfast that was criminal—for this never was done—but the promising it.

A third motion ascribed to Skirving in the indictment, but which was made by Margarot, was, that "all the members both of the convention and of the primary societies should subscribe a Solemn League and Covenant." (p. 477.) The Solicitor-General's commentary on this is in these safe terms :—"I am sure no words are necessary to satisfy your Lordships that this was *most* illegal and *most* seditious." (p. 488.) A Solemn League and Covenant *in Scotland* !

IX. There are very few societies, lawful or unlawful, which do not require, or at least encourage, their members to attend. The convention felt in this respect like other clubs; and therefore the advertisement which called it together closed with this nota bene : "N.B.-Those members who do not attend or send an excuse will be publicly called upon to give their reasons for absenting themselves." (p. 475.) This most reasonable intimation actually raises the Lord Advocate's horror to nearly its highest pitch. Nothing places us so much within the very scene, and lets us feel its heat so freshly, as that the simple and ordinary notice that they would ask their absent members why they had not been present, should produce this burst of tolerated absurdity. "Mr. Skirving tells you, in this advertisement, that those members who do not attend, or send an excuse, will be publicly called upon. Those men, therefore, who choose to retract or alter their opinions-who choose to come back and join the majority of the country, to be faithful and loyal to their king, and attached to their constitution-had this menace held out to them, that they would be publicly called upon, in as public a way as this paper is circulated, to account for their conduct; intimidating them from following the dictates of their conscience, and exciting them to ioin in forming an arbitrary government, worse than the despotism of which a neighbouring country affords an example; domineering over the minds and bodies of their countrymen, and owning no authority but that which they mark with atrocious acts of injustice and cruelty." (vol. xxiii. p. 542.) What an exponent of the court is the fact that the prosecutor felt that this would be effective !

I am aware that in appreciating a criminal case the circumstances cannot be separated, but that the whole must be judged of under the light thrown on it from its various parts. For though every atom of irrelevancy or insignificance impairs the force of a complex case, the importance of the insignificance or irrelevancy can only be ascertained when the facts are viewed in combination. They may be all arranged by a meridian.

The meridian here is the convention. If it was innocent, the guilt of all the rest, even if it existed, was nearly immaterial. If the convention was guilty, there is much of the rest which must partake of its guilty character.

Now we have a better chance of having the existence, and the extent of its guilt safely appre-

ciated, under the correct and decorous considerateness of English justice, than under the spirit which then excited the criminal tribunal of Scotland. And the way in which the matter was treated in England was this :---

1. It was conceded that a popular effort to obtain a reform in the constitution of parliament was not illegal, even though it should be conducted by an organised association,<sup>1</sup>—nay, even though this association should call itself, and should be, what was termed a convention. To refer to any particular passage in evidence of this would weaken the force of an admission which pervades the whole doctrines of all the prosecutors and of all the judges throughout the whole of the English trials. Tn Scotland, the court, besides expressly concurring in the sentiment of Blair, that the "very name of convention carries sedition on the face of it," uniformly held out this title as a sufficient foundation for inferring guilt.

2. It was not held that the attempt to reform parliament, though made by a convention, became illegal, even because the proposed reform consisted in annual parliaments and universal suffrage. All the English judges gave it as their opinion that such a reform was dangerous, and that it was connected with dangerous matter, and that it was absurd, and utterly repugnant to the genius of the British constitution as hitherto understood. But not one of them either lays it down as law, that the promotion of such a reform was illegal, or encourages any jury to hold the fact as conclusive evidence of sedition. Even Justice Rooke, who seems to me to have had

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The statutes against political societies with affiliated branches, secret committees, etc. did not pass for some years after this.

the nearest affinity (except, perhaps, Buller) to the least offensive of his Scotch brethren, only says this: "As to universal suffrage, we know, for three centuries past, we have had a legislative condemnation of universal suffrage in this country; and in no country on the earth has universal suffrage ever prevailed. In a neighbouring country, after having tried it, they found it would not do.<sup>1</sup> In no country has it obtained; and it is, at this moment, contrary to the law of this country. After hearing that, whoever would. BY ANY OTHER MEANS THAN FAIR DISCUSSION, ENFORCE the doctrine of universal suffrage, is a mischievous member of society." (State Trials, vol. xxv. p. 1150.) No doubt neither this, nor any other, reform can be legally enforced except by fair discussion. But in the Scotch court the principle was, that there could be no fair discussion on such a subject; for the end was held to be criminal. I think that it was uniformly laid down from the bench, that at all times, and in whatever way advocated (except by petition to parliament, which was placed beyond the jurisdiction of the courts). the promotion of universal suffrage and annual parliaments was, in itself, not merely illegal, but criminal; just as it was held that a proposal to abolish the monarchy would have been. But indisputably it was held that the urging of such a reform at such a time was criminal, and was conclusive evidence of the particular crime of sedition. Now this was clearly not held in England. So long as this reform - wild, dangerous, and ill-timed though it was-was urged only by fair discussion, and was not a cover for concealed guilt, the urging of it,

<sup>1</sup> Where was this? In France, where it was never tried? Or in America, where it succeeded?

though by a convention, was there deemed innocent.

3. But it was not entitled to legal protection if it was a mere *pretence*; and whether it was a pretence or not, was a question of fact for the jury. "I told the defendant" (says even Rooke) "that you (the jury) should be apprised of what I considered to be the right of every man in this country, —namely, that he has a right to discourse upon speculative plans of reform; with this proviso, that he shall not endanger the peace of his country. For whenever speculative men are not contented with, but go beyond, their abstract speculation, *it is for a jury to determine whether they do not* MEAN to do something more—so as to disturb the public mind—to bring the Constitution into discredit," etc. (vol. xxv. p. 1149.)

All this being settled, the English judges always put it to the juries—not in form, but in sincerity whether, upon the whole, the real design of the convention was reform or revolution. And instead of merely appealing, on this question, to the juries' prejudices, or passions, or terror, or party interests, they discuss it calmly, by observation and reasoning, as a matter of fair judicial doubt; and endeavour to lead themselves, and those they are addressing, into right conclusions, by accurate examinations of the evidence, and candid general views; "because one great object of this prosecution must be, *that the country may be satisfied*, and may see that the public justice of it has taken its fair course." (Eyre's charge in *Hardy's* case, vol. xxiv. p. 1383.)

In this truly judicial spirit, these judges, though all of them were party men, and personally would have rejoiced with their party, in the conviction of the prisoners, were so much better trained, that they never mocked the juries, by first telling them formally that they were to weigh the evidence, and then giving them and the audience to understand that they must be fools, and almost as criminal as the prisoners, if they were accessible to the slightest doubt; but, seeing that the cases had two sides, they gave fair play to each, and left the results truly in the hands of the juries as dispassionate men. As dispassionate men ! No doubt the results were left in the hands of the Scotch juries; but were they so left as in the hands of dispassionate men ?

Thus Eyre, in his beautiful charge in the trial of Tooke, puts the case of the prosecutor, in so far as it depends on the convention, thus :--- " On the part of the prosecution they say that they (the prisoner and his associates) ought to be taken, upon this evidence, to have called this convention for the purpose of usurping the powers of the Government, because they have proclaimed to the world that their object was to have such a convention, and to put this country upon the footing of a neighbouring country, in which there is such a convention, which has usurped the powers of Government. And they say, for the prosecution, that after that declaration, coupled, as it is, with all that conduct tending to prepare the way for overthrowing monarchy and aristocracy and all the orders of the State, they have a right to insist that it is not enough for those persons, who are charged with high treason, to insist, and to bring witnesses to say, that that was not their intention, but that their intention fell far short of it; for that they ought to be tried by their conduct rather than by their professions, and that their conduct marks that this was their object; their conduct in respect of their general publications—their conduct in respect of the National Convention of France—their conduct in respect of the Scotch Convention,—leaving out all the smaller intermediate parts of the evidence, from whence a great deal of matter might be picked out, some of it affording grounds of suspicion, some going a great way beyond suspicion, and fairly affording a ground to collect this intent.

"Gentlemen, this is the strong part of the prosecutor's case; and here I think he must leave his case, for I do not see myself that he has carried it any further than to show that the conduct of these societies has been the conduct of determined republicans; that they have taken all occasions to countenance the idea of a revolution here, to be effected by a national convention, which was to be the form of government to be established in the place of the existing government of the country; and that they had irritated the public mind by every artifice that they could possibly use, in order to prepare them for such a crisis, and to make such a use of the national convention, wherever that national convention should in fact be formed. And, gentlemen, it is certainly true that if you look at this case, IN THE EXTERIOR OF IT, and upon the outline which I have stated, there is great ground to impute this to those societies; and it would be difficult for this prisoner in particular to take himself out of that implication." (State Trials, vol. xxv. p. 738.)

Having thus stated the case on the one side, observe the fair spirit with which he immediately proceeds to give a similar general view of it on the other.

"But that this conduct may yet be explained, and that, when the question is with the jury, whether

Digitized by Google

## SKIRVING.

that which all mankind might be justified in suspecting, does really turn out to be sufficiently founded in fact, and to be so distinctly proved as to warrant a jury who are bound to acquit if there remains any doubt upon the case in finding a verdict of guilty, is quite another consideration.

"Gentlemen, I consider everything beyond the outline I have stated—which outline I consider as the prosecutor's evidence-I say I consider everything beyond that as evidence on the part of the person accused. This inquiry has let us into a great deal of the interior of these societies; and it has produced a discovery, I cannot say very much to the honour of their leaders, that they have magnified their numbers and their strength-for a purpose which every man must see-very much beyond the truth." (He gives two examples.) "There was an ostentatious display of force, of strength, and of consequence, which they really had not, with a view to mislead the public. But however that may be, yet the true state of these societies, and of the Constitutional Society in particular, will certainly have a material effect upon the question of fact, whether at the time this national convention was proposed, they really had it in their minds to use it to usurp the government of the country? because it is a very essential thing to inquire, when a great end is proposed, what are the means by which it is to be effected? It appears upon the evidence that the Constitutional Society had neither numbers, money, nor even zeal, according to the evidence. Sinclair complained very much that he was abandoned when he was in Scotland. Very often their committees would not, and did not, meet. I am not speaking at present of Mr. Horne Tooke, the prisoner, personally.

But that seemed to be the general conduct of the Society. They seem to have had no resources such as men naturally furnish themselves with who engage in desperate enterprises. From all the examination, we have not been able to trace any direct conspiracy, pointed to this object, by individuals who can be named. Nay, the contrary is proved, as far as the evidence goes. They say that this man, and that man, and the other man, and every man that they had any knowledge of, were not involved in any such conspiracy; and there certainly is a difficulty upon this evidence in that respect, admitting that the general outline I have stated would warrant very strict conclusions; yet upon whom to fix this conspiracy seems to remain a thing of difficulty." (State *Trials*, vol. xxv. p. 739.)

I give these as mere examples of the judicial state of his mind, and of the impartial and reasoning frame into which, in spite of his strong political feelings, he must have brought the jury. Similar examples present themselves in every page; and it must be impossible for any age to follow the progress of some of these trials without feeling the presence of a JUDGE-of an eminent person, by no means devoid of partialities, nor superior even in legal learning, and far inferior in talent to many with whom he was acting; but trained by professional habit, controlled by a powerful bar and an independent public, and attracted by high official taste, towards the ambition of doing his duty well; and thus, so presiding over scenes of great political importance, and of ardent and difficult civil conflict, that every person around, from the prisoner opposed by the Crown, to the attorney-general wielding the whole of the Crown's legal force-from the counsel of the accused, tempted and privileged to sacrifice almost everything to the safety of their client, to the audience, composed indiscriminately of the friends and the enemies of both parties—from the witnesses by whom, under a severe, and often offensive, process, the facts are stated to the jury, separated from the world, by whom these facts are to be appreciated, —all feel that they are in a temple of justice, and are all impressed with a disposition to do homage to that justice by which they are conscious that they are all controlled, and protected, and guided.

The result was that all the English treason prisoners were acquitted, by verdicts which show well-conducted trial by jury in a magnificent light, and saved this country from possible proscription and from speedy revolution. Yet it was not the acquittals that were chiefly valuable. It was the fairness of the trials. Convictions would have done great mischief; because above one-half of the community had previously committed itself in a manner that would have placed it entirely at the mercy of a terrified and triumphant party. But still even convictions, if preceded by such trials, would have been less mischievous than acquittals got by trials that were unfair. Nothing stills a people, even under a revolution, so surely as their confidence in the administration of the law; and therefore no evil is so great as judicial injustice, or as even these deviations from the manner and appearance of justice, which custom has gradually introduced as essential to its reality, and with which the public reverence is associated.

Whether these English prisoners would have been acquitted if they had only been charged with sedition, or whether the Scotch ones charged with sedition ought to have been convicted, or would have been so if tried in England, is a different question. But applying the principle and feelings which breathe through the English trials to the Scotch ones, it does not seem to me to be possible for any candid legal critic to doubt that an honest and rational jury might have either acquitted Skirving and his associates (whose cases were substantially all the same), or might to a certain extent have condemned them. The great fact that is quite certain is that each prosecutor and each prisoner had a case; and that crushing and revelling over the accused, confidently and peremptorily, under the forms and the phraseology, but without the genuine spirit of trial, was not merely indecorous, but was utterly unwarranted by the nature of the matter with which the court had to deal.

If I, with my present views, had been a juror on these Scotch convention trials, I would have been clear for convicting the prisoners of something, and of something serious. I never could have concurred in a general conviction on all the matter said to be seditious, but must have held some of it to be innocent and some absurd. In particular, I could not have believed that the convention meditated the treason imputed to it, or meant to do more than to promote that reform which consisted in universal suffrage and annual parliaments; and this not by force or revolution. As little, however, considering the times, could I have thought the prisoners entirely innocent. Much of their language was too disdainful of authority, and was plainly used in order to diminish the people's awe of authority. And some of their resolutions justified the belief that they wished to shake the people's confidence in the legislature for the purpose of fixing it on themselves—not certainly from the crazy and incredible hope that the convention was able to supersede parliament in its own favour, but from the policy, or rather the instinct, which makes every opposition party, especially during great struggles, try to strengthen itself by attracting reliance, and to startle power by the prospect of its own danger. Their worst acts in this way consisted in their arranging, or rather in their announcing that they had arranged, a general convocation of their members all over the country by means of sealed letters and a committee of emergency, etc. ; for the execution of which the introduction of a convention bill into parliament by the minister was to be the signal.

In short, the attainment of their favourite reform was impossible without popular support; this they could not secure without convincing the people that they would never have their grievances redressed by parliament constituted as it was; in this position they were obliged to cry parliament down, and to cry themselves up; and in violent times sedition is almost inseparable from the practical solution of the party problem with which these men had to deal. In all this there was nothing new. Many of the wisest and the best men conducting the most loyal parties, in their obstructed efforts for reforms of demonstrable necessity, have been placed in the same situation.

A correct trial, succeeded by a discriminating verdict, and ending in a rational and legal, though rather severe punishment, would have satisfied justice, and saved the court.

But how were they tried? how were they convicted? and how were they punished?

As soon as Skirving's indictment was read, a proceeding took place for which, so far as I know, there had been no precedent in any Scotch criminal trial. The Solicitor-General rose and addressed the court in a full speech, in which he went at large, and of course with the usual exaggeration of counsel, into all the circumstances of the case and of the times. This speech, though professed to be only intended to explain the charges, was powerfully calculated to make the jury believe them. Prisoners have sometimes, though very rarely, made such preliminary addresses, partly from indulgence, and partly because it is then, for the first time, that they have an opportunity of letting the judges or jurymen know what the defence is to be. And if they were not allowed to explain this in a speech, they would only require to write it, and then to read it as their formal defence, as is usual at this stage. But though with these considerations in its favour, such speeches are very rare even from prisoners; and I cannot discover any other example of one by a prosecutor, whose charge, in all its details, is in the hands of the judges before the trial, and is read publicly to the jury. Nor had anything occurred to provoke a speech on this occasion. In particular, neither the court nor the accused had said anything against the libel, the relevancy of which was the only point then properly under consideration. But the Solicitor avowed that he spoke " for the sake of the jury who are to try this case"-being the very reason why he should have been stopped.

Nor, with all my reverence for Blair, can I say that there was anything worthy of him in this speech, even as an address to the jury. He was allowed at this stage to reconcile the jury to in-

Digitized by Google

attention and premature confidence, by letting them know that their task was to be a very easy one, as "the very name of British convention carries sedition along with it." (vol. xxiii. p. 486.) Universal suffrage "is an idea that never entered the head of those who framed the Constitution," " nor was it ever maintained or even thought of by anybody else;" "an idea never adopted in any country, ancient or modern; at least in any government of the extent of Great Britain it was never tried, except indeed in one instance,—a modern experiment,—and one which I should have thought that no nation in the world would choose to repeat-I mean the experiment of France." (vol. xxiii. p. 487.) He had forgotten the successful experiment of America, which, though not confirmed by time in 1794, was at least less modern than the French one. "The law (he says) is always the same-immutable, but the crime (sedition) is of that nature that the circumstances of the time must operate very strongly" (vol. xxiii. p. 489); which position he thinks it worth while to illustrate by an example which was deemed striking at the time, and has been repeated by Alison and others The firing of a shot or two on the Castle since. Hill by a few persons with white cockades would have been harmless, he says, five or six years before, but would have been treason in 1745. Did anybody ever doubt that the criminality or the innocence of a political act was liable to be affected by the political circumstances of the times? But his inference, which is that the state of France was conclusive of the guilt of the convention, is plainly unwarranted. For where British subjects are exercising a constitutional privilege, though in an imprudent way, and for the attainment of an extravagant, but still a legal object, their conduct, however imprudent, cannot be made criminal merely by the contagious dangerousness of what is passing in a foreign country. Are we to lose every right which foreign politics make it dangerous for us to exercise? The establishment of a republic in France would probably make the principles, and even the ordinary language, of British freedom too exciting to many of our own people; but would this render the use of it illegal ?

As soon as this ill-timed novelty was over, the Justice-Clerk went out of his way, in his turn, to impress it the more on the jury, and apparently to invite its prolongation. "You have given us (said he, addressing himself to the Solicitor) a very good commentary upon the indictment, but there is one part which you have not read, and I want to hear your commentary upon the words of it." His Lordship then read the following sentence from the convention's address : "And now if they will not manfully retract that very impolitic step, and immediately join their influence to the only measure which can prevent further calamity, if not anarchy and ruin, their pledge may be forfeited, and the Friends of the People will be blameless." The Solicitor's explanation of this passage is-"That whatever mischief happens, the blame is not to be laid on the Friends of the People, because they have so good a cause." Instead of merely listening to this in silence, as to the statement of a party, and waiting till the opposite, and by legal presumption, the innocent party could give his interpretation, his Lordship publicly announces his own opinion; for an opportunity of declaring which it is plain that all this preparation had been made. "Lord Justice-Clerk.

—I suppose the Friends of the People might cut our throats with impunity—they would not be blameable." (vol. xxiii. p. 490.)<sup>1</sup>

Skirving, who had chosen to be his own counsel, then read a written address on what he supposed, or professed to suppose, was the relevancy; but which, like the speech that had preceded his, was just a premature discussion of the facts. His worst enemy could scarcely have furnished him with a discourse better fitted to aggravate the hostility of those who were to try him, or worse fitted to ingratiate a defence even with a jury that was unprepossessed. Mere trash.

The libel was found relevant, after speeches from the bench in the usual style.

The prisoner repeated the objection to all the jurors who were members of the Goldsmiths' Hall Association; of course, after the judgment in Muir's case, without effect. But Skirving's objection was not nearly so strong as Muir's; because though he also had been expelled from the association, or had rather been denied admission into it, this had not been specially connected with his having dissemi-

<sup>1</sup> This is something like Chief-Justice Scroggs in the case of *Stayley*, where, as fair trial was endangered by prejudice against the Catholics, Popery should either not have been alluded to, or the prevailing panic about it should have been guarded against. But Scroggs told the jury, who were all Protestants, that the Catholic principle was that "whoever are not of their persuasion are heretics; and whoever are heretics may be murdered (if the Pope commands it), for which they may become saints in heaven. This is what they have practised." (*State Trials*, vol. vi. p. 1510.)

Nothing is more common than thus mistaking a sect for a crime. See Lister's remark in his Life of Clarendon, vol. ii. p. 512, on the case of Keach. This person had published a child's primer, containing doctrines chiefly about infant baptism and the Millennium, inconsistent with the liturgy and the creed of the Church—a nonsensical charge, but quite suited to the times (Charles II.), and a trial most disgraceful to the court. (State Trials, vol. vi. p. 702.) But the prisoner happened to be a Fifth Monarchist, and, in truth, it was for this, and not for his theology, that he was persecuted. In the same way, though the political doctrines of these Scotch prisoners were thought dangerous, the great sin of the men consisted in their belonging to the reforming party.

VOL. I.

S

nated Paine's works: nor did such dissemination form the principal charge in his trial. He had been rejected merely because his general politics were offensive. Muir had been condemned by the associates for the precise fact for which as jurymen they tried him. The judicial manner of disposing of the objection

was very characteristic. Whether it was well or ill-founded, the prisoner had at least stated it clearly and inoffensively. His words—and his *whole* words —were: "I object in general to all those who are members of the Goldsmiths' Hall Association. And. in the second place, I would object to all those who hold places under Government, because it is a prosecution by Government against me; and therefore I apprehend they cannot, with freedom of mind, judge in a case where they are material parties." It is scarcely credible that this legal objection should have been instantly represented and rejected, by men acting as judges, thus. "Lord Eskgrove.-This gentleman's objection is that his jury ought to consist of the Convention of the Friends of the People; that every person wishing to support Government is incapable of passing upon his assize. And by making this objection the panel is avoiving that it was their purpose to overturn the Government." Lord Justice-Clerk.—" Does any of your Lordships think otherwise? I daresay not." Mr. Skirving.—" The ground of my objection to these gentlemen was, not that they belonged to that association : by no means; but that they have prejudged me by strik-ing my name out of their society." Lord Justice-Clerk. 

knew them all except two, James Craig of Seton

Hall, and Edward Innes, confectioner. The thirteen whom I knew, and I have no doubt these two also, were very good men, and as fit to try this case, as an assize of honest and frightened Episcopalians. selected by Lauderdale, would have been to try a Covenanter. The favourite answer of the prosecutor and of the bench in this, and in all these cases, to the imputation of prejudice, was, that the country was divided into the friends of the Constitution and its enemies, and that the prisoners had no claim to be tried only by the latter. "Is the sheriff (said the Lord Advocate), in returning his roll of forty-five names, on the assize, to inquire previously who are attached to the Constitution, and who revile and conspire against it, and to return only those of the latter description? and to exclude all the former? Are traitors only to sit as jurymen on trials for high treason? Long, I trust and believe, will this prejudice, of which the panel complains, subsist in full force and vigour." (vol. xxiii. p. 538.) This was quite satisfactory at the time; and the principle was steadily acted upon. Since those who were deemed traitors, but had not been convicted of treason, were unfit to try persons accused of that offence, and since those who reviled the Constitution could not be trusted with cases of sedition, the sheriff was encouraged, if not obliged, to inquire, as it was most notorious that in point of fact he invariably did, into political opinions, before making his return. He was led by the principles laid down for his guidance by the Crown and by the court, independently of any inclination of his own, to return those only who were considered right men; and the presiding judge would have thought himself contemptible if he had scrupled to adopt, and to avow the operation of the

same principle in his far more decisive selection. Tŧ is, unhappily, true, that it would not have been easy to have produced a perfectly fair jury on such subjects, in Scotland, at that period. But had it not been for this ostentatious preference, by the court and the public accuser, for the prominent men of their own party, it could not have happened that they always succeeded in filling the box with the greatest possible amount of unfairness. There were calm and respectable men, on both sides, liable to serve : a slender infusion of whom would have been conducive to justice, and to its appearance; but they were necessarily excluded by the avowed principle that those only could be trusted who, as the Lord Advocate stated, "were PREJUDICED in favour of the British Constitution" ! (vol. xxiii. p. 538.)

I have already said all that is necessary about the evidence.

The prosecutor's speech to the jury was at least better than the prisoner's. The prisoner's, indeed, was as wretched as the one he had already delivered himself of ;—ignorant, tedious, powerless, offensive without effect, even in the offensive line; and desultory without variety ;—the speech of a vulgar man who did not know the strength of his own case, and had not mind to feel the force of the appeal which most political prisoners who are harshly tried may successfully make to the public and posterity.

Braxfield's charge was worthy of himself.

I am one of those who think that, in Scotland, where prisoners have always counsel, and their counsel speaks last, the occasions are few on which a criminal judge can do his duty by summing up, without indicating his opinion of the prisoner's innocence or guilt. And there is a good deal to be

said in favour of the view which goes even beyond this, and requires a criminal judge not merely to *indicate* his result, but to feel such responsibility for the verdict as to state his opinion openly and plainly, and even to give it the weight which is imparted to the judgments of any sensible man by the grounds of them being explained; and thus to lead the jury, by the same process that operated on himself, to the same conclusion. This, however, requires to be very cautiously done; for it certainly borders upon the dangerous line of the judge's superseding the jury altogether, or letting them feel that they need not exercise their own intellects, but may repose passively upon the authority of the court. Dangerous, however, as this system of charging may be, it is one which is not infrequently practised by many good Scotch judges.

And there are some circumstances which naturally lead them into it, and led their predecessors still more. The absence of civil juries deprived the old criminal judges of all experience of jury business except in the Court of Justiciary.<sup>1</sup> And the cases have long been so well prepared, by the public prosecutor, for this court that they are generally clear, which tends to generate a habit of confident negligence. Everything done in that court is done finally and irreversibly; so that no Justiciary judge remarks, or directs, or decides, under any fear of legal correction in any form. The spirits, too, of the old judges were exhausted, and their tempers pretty well tried, by the whole evidence, in cases inferring death or demembration, with all its wranglings, being taken down in writing.<sup>2</sup> To these men,

<sup>1</sup> Jury trial in civil causes was only introduced in 1815.

<sup>2</sup> This was only abolished by the 23d Geo. 111. cap. 45.

278

whose opinions of the case had probably transpired involuntarily, and fretfully, a dozen of times in the course of the day, the summing up, besides being the approach of relief, was the occasion for their justifying all their previous rash disclosures, and they naturally made it one-sided and positive,-a tone that was perfectly safe where the picking had excluded obstreperous characters from the jury-box. The radical defect was the finality. They were not only undisturbed by any vision of any motion for a new trial—which it would not be easy to engraft on any part of the British criminal system-but they were, and, unfortunately, still are, freed from any reference to other judges, or even to themselves, on reserved points. The tendency of this is somewhat corrected now, by their training in civil causes, and its consequent occasional exhibition of the possibility and extent of judicial error. But still the absolute finality is a great evil, and hurt the old judges to a degree which can scarcely be estimated at present.

But even when a judge really means to secure a particular verdict, or thinks it his duty to reduce juries to be chiefly instruments in his hands, there are certain arts by which decorum and skill may prevent this from being seen, and may diminish its impropriety by hiding its indecency. Mildness and seeming deference will allure a jury, which it would be unsafe to attempt to drive. Elaborate exposition, and minute collation of evidence, interspersed with good commentary, will overpower unpractised minds by apparent superiority in dealing with legal proof. And the dexterous candour of appearing to leave everything to their better judgment, but not till this judgment has received an impres-

sion only the deeper that it has been conveyed by insinuation,—flatters them into harmony with the court by the very delusion that they are independent of it.

These arts are oftener practised than avowed. And they may sometimes be useful, especially where there is a popular prejudice against innocence. But they will never be stooped to by a great judge, who, maintaining the law, and yielding, after fairly instructing them, to the jury on the facts, will have more weight by wisdom and simplicity, than could be derived from the deepest use of the nicest skill. Where a judge is determined, however, no matter for what reason, that the verdict shall be his, these arts suggest the forms in which this usurpation may be practised with the least injury to the character of the court. They were, therefore, all despised by Braxfield, who, devoid of all conception of what constituted a court's character,-sure of his times and of his jury,-and eager for victims, proceeded in this, and in all his charges in these cases, on the coarse and audacious principle that the jury were ready to have given their verdict as soon as they had taken their seats,---that all that they wanted being the countenance of the court, they could not get it too plainly, and that everything that suggested doubt, or consideration, or candour, or recognised the case as susceptible of more than one view, was needless, since none of these feelings truly existed. Accordingly, instead of trying to elevate them to a purer region, above the interests and contentions of the world they ought to have left, the tendency of all that he said was to keep them sunk into the position of party men, and to let them know that the court would back them.

He sets out in this case of Skirving by instructing the jury what sedition is, and his definition the whole of it—is in these words : "I take the crime of sedition to be the violating the peace and order of society; and it is attended with different degrees of aggravation, according to what is the object of it; when sedition has a tendency to overturn the constitution of this country it borders upon high treason; and if it goes that length it loses the name of sedition, and is buried under the greater crime of high treason; and a very little more than is contained in this indictment would have made it the crime of high treason." (vol. xxiii. p. 589.)

Sedition is "the violating the peace and order of society"—a description which omits all the qualities by which a person charged with this offence is protected by law, and includes all the circumstances by which he is apt to suffer from prejudice. Innocence of intention is nothing. The exercise of constitutional right is nothing. The liability of society to be endangered almost to occasional dissolution by legal struggles for its improvement is nothing; and the jury are instructed that he of whom the abstract fact can be truly stated, that he has violated the peace of society, is guilty of sedition—a doctrine which can only be appreciated when we recollect the tendency of men to believe that their party is society.

Instead of attempting to allay the party feelings which he knew well were most likely to warp them, he inflamed them by these purely political words and allusions: "Gentlemen, in considering this case, one thing occurs to me, and that is, the conjuncture under which these facts are alleged. It was during the time when this nation is engaged in a bloody

## SKIRVING.

war with a neighbouring nation, consisting of millions of the most profligate monsters that ever disgraced humanity; justice will never enter into their ideas. but they swallow up all before them; and I say, gentlemen, that the greatest union in this nation is necessary, in these circumstances, to support us under this war. And therefore, gentlemen, supposing, in short, that this nation has been feeling some grievances from any imperfection attending the Constitution, I say, under these circumstances, this is not the time to apply for relief; and I appeal to your own feelings, and your own good sense, if it would not be brought forward better at any other time; and that we should employ all our force to get rid of that foreign enemy, upon which the safety and the happiness of the country does in a great measure depend." (vol. xxiii. p. 589.)

This made the jury's task abundantly easy, for it brought all opposition and all reform under the ban of sedition. It gave them up their whole political adversaries, comfortably and legally, to be dealt with as seditious, the misfortune of which for the prisoners was that little else was needed for conviction in those days.

He had made the supposition that we had grievances; but in order to correct any error that this might lead to, he immediately explains that this was a mere argumentative assumption, and that in truth no man could seriously assert that our grievances were so great as to endanger the country (which was the genuine belief of many) without furnishing evidence of his own sedition by that mere fact. "*Every one must admit* that of all the nations under the sun, Great Britain is the happiest; and that under all the imperfections that may attend their Constitution, it is the most complete system of government that ever existed upon the face of this earth, with all its imperfections. I am sure, gentlemen, you must be sensible that you enjoy your lives, and your properties, and everything that is dear to you, in perfect security. Every man is certain that he will not be deprived of anything that belongs to him; and there is no man, let him be as great a grumbletonian as he will, if he is asked where he is hurt by the imperfections of the Constitution, he cannot tell you, but, on the contrary, that he is living happily under it. Gentlemen, when that is the case, what construction must you put upon the proceedings of a society who represent this country as on the very brink of destruction? I submit to you whether that is the work of the people who have a real regard for society. And if you are of opinion that these meetings are of a seditious nature, and of a seditious tendency, when the question comes home to the panel at the bar, you must find him guilty." (vol. xxiii. p. 590.)

The frightfulness of this principle will be perceived by those who observe the *historical fact*, that there never has been, and probably never can be, any animated struggle for any reform in which the reformers, especially when they are quite honest, rest their claim, or can rest it, on any other ground except that the evil complained of is bringing the country to destruction. What else secured the Revolution, the Protestant succession, the libel law, the repeal of the Catholic disabilities, and Test Acts, the abolition of the slave-trade, the reform of Parliament, or any other of the great changes which are now parts of the law? On Braxfield's principle, he must have recommended a Bristol jury to con-

demn Wilberforce for predicting, if not invoking, the vengeance of heaven on Britain for adhering to the slave-trade; and would have brought both Burke and Chatham within the talons of his definition, for their speeches (out of Parliament), against the American War—speeches which did not merely assert the speedy extinction of this country, but did what they could to produce this result, by applauding the revolt that was to accomplish it. These men did not ungird their loins, and relapse into silence, and give their respective mischiefs another long lease of toleration, because we were at war, or because their agitation might alarm the friends of abuses, or even shake society.

Referring to the resolution about forfeited pledges, he repeats to the jury the calm and elegantly expressed construction which he had previously announced, that he thought the only one of which it was susceptible. "What is the construction of that language? Why, *certainly* that the people would be *bound* to rise, and that they were *at liberty* to destroy such tyrants; and that their lives and property would be forfeited, and these friends of the people would do no harm, in the cause of liberty, by cutting their throats. That is the plain English of that paragraph. I can see no other." (vol. xxiii. p. 592.)

There was no evidence produced of Palmer's conviction. There could be none properly, except by the production of the record of the conviction, which does not seem to have been exhibited. Indeed, it was not libelled on as a production. And if it had been tendered, though it might have established the fact of a conviction of a person called Palmer, it could not have established the

seditious nature either of the address or of any other fact, for which he was punished, as a circumstance against Skirving in the present trial. Skirving's jury was not bound, and not even entitled, to be decided, or even to be influenced, by the opinion of a different jury, in a different trial, respecting the guilt or the innocence of a paper or of a fact. The same matter may occur in separate trials; but -and especially where the accused are differentit must be gone over again in the second; for one jury, or court, is entitled to approve of what a separate court or jury, or even the same court or jury, in a different trial, may have condemned. Even the guilt of Palmer was not a relevant fact against Skirving: for the intentions of the two men, and the circumstances in which they acted, might be different.

Notwithstanding all this, the Lord Justice-Clerk refers to Palmer's conviction as morally, if not legally, conclusive against Skirving. "Gentlemen, Fyshe Palmer's publication, of all that I ever read (!) is of the most seditious tendency, and a more wicked publication it was not possible for human invention to devise (!); and accordingly Palmer was very justly indicted for that composition, and he was found guilty at the last circuit at Perth by a most respectable jury; in consequence of which he is condemned to banishment by transportation." (vol. xxiii. p. 591.) Had there been any evidence of the charge against Palmer, and of his conviction-which, however, I cannot discover that there was-all this might be tolerated, because the paper itself was produced, and the jury could judge of it. But observe the use which he makes of Palmer's conviction, as conclusive against Skirving. "Palmer

## SKIRVING.

was justly found guilty of sedition, because he allowed it (the address) to go out to the world; and *I say Skirving is equally guilty of the pains of law* with Palmer." (vol. xxiii. p. 591.) This (as usual) was going beyond the prosecutor, who had told the jury (p. 539) that notwithstanding Palmer's conviction, they were bound to read and to construe it for themselves.<sup>1</sup>

The Lord Advocate and the Justice-Clerk, and indeed all the judges, uniformly lay great stress on the circumstance that Skirving was secretary to the convention; and treat this as sufficient of itself to make him responsible for all it did. This however was not the English view. Hardy was secretary to the Constitutional Society, but Eyre tells the jury that this was immaterial. "Had he acted only as secretary, it might be said, he might have been misled in a great many things; he might have written many things which he did not understand, or which he had not time to weigh; as a man might write whole

<sup>1</sup> In the trial of Sydney, Chief-Justice Jefferies allowed the conviction of Lord Russell to be read as evidence against the prisoner. (State Trials, vol. ix. p. 859.) In Skirving's case the record of the conviction of Palmer was not read, and, since it was not specified as an intended production, it could not be read. But independently of these technical defects, Phillipps's criticism is unquestionably sound. "The conviction of Lord Russell could not, on any legal principle, be admitted as evidence against Sydney, who was a stranger to those proceedings, and had no opportunity of controverting them, or of making his defence against them. Nor, on the other hand, if Lord Russell had been acquitted, would the proof of his acquittal have been legitimate evidence in favour of Sydney. For the opinion of a jury on a former prosecution, as to the innocence or guilt of a prisoner (which must be supposed to have proceeded on the evidence then produced), could not afford any reasonable inference to guide the judgment of a different jury, on a different state of facts, as to the guilt or innocence of another person." (Phillipps's State Trials, vol. ii. p. 115.)

This error was corrected in the subsequent case of Hampden; against whom Sydney's conviction was not allowed to be produced. (State Trials, vol. ix. p. 1078; Phillipps, vol. ii. p. 119.)

Hardy's acquittal was allowed to be given in evidence for Horne Tooke; but only because Hardy's guilt was set forth in the indictment as a fact against Tooke (see Phillipps, vol. ii. p. 115).

285

sheets without having any idea of the sense after he had written them. It was therefore very much in his favour to consider the prisoner only as a secretary." (State Trials, vol. xxiv. p. 1372.) Nor does he apply this remark to the case of a person not a member, who is brought in merely to write, for Hardy was a member. But he goes on to deduce guilt from his having acted as principal—holding the additional secretaryship, even of this influential member, as insignificant.

There was never any want with Braxfield of the *phrases* of a charge. "Gentlemen, I leave the case in your hands." "It is for you to say;" "It is you who are to be satisfied;" "If you have a doubt, the prisoner is entitled to the benefit of it." These judicial *forms of speech* are all duly sprinkled over what he called his summings up. But the judicial spirit in which they were used may be estimated from the nature of the discretion which he gives the jury to understand that they may exercise. There is no case in which any prisoner has so strong a claim to that protection, and even to that chance, which the Constitution supposes to consist in his being left liberally in the hands of a jury, as when he has the Crown for his adversary, in a trial for a political offence. Dictation by the court is never so offensive as there. Yet the charge of this supreme criminal judge teems with observations amounting to sneers at the idea of innocence, and with many things very like invitations to convict, and defiances to acquit. Thus he pretends to exhibit a correct view of the evidence, and then suggests the very result for the loss of which his heart would have been grieved. "IT WOULD BE VERY DIFFICULT FOR ME TO CONCEIVE IT POSSIBLE THAT THIS MAN, NOW AT THE BAR, CAN

BE FOUND NOT GUILTY." (vol. xxiii. p. 591.) And guilty of every article charged; of all the facts, in all their details. "Gentlemen, I will not run through all the other evidence; for indeed almost EVERY ARTICLE of this libel is proved." (vol. xxiii. p. 591.)

He was right—in the opinion of the jury. They unanimously found him guilty "of the CRIMES libelled."

There was only one libelled—sedition. Therefore they could only mean that the prisoner was guilty of all the *acts* charged. But this was an inaccurate verdict; at least a verdict inaccurately expressed. No advantage was attempted to be taken of this blunder; and probably none could have been taken. Whatever merit the jury might have had in other respects, however, they certainly did not deserve the Justice-Clerk's compliment, in so far as correctness was concerned. "Gentlemen (said he), you have returned a very proper verdict; and I am sure you are entitled to the thanks of your country for the attention you have paid to this trial." (vol. xxiii. p. 593.)

Then came the vintage.

Lord Eskgrove held the verdict to have established—which it certainly did—that "this man is guilty in general—that he is guilty of the whole indictment" (p. 596), "of one and all the facts charged against him in the minor proposition." (p. 595.) His Lordship was "always very sorry to pronounce sentence upon any of my fellow-subjects for sedition; of the heinousness of which I had flattered myself, from two late instances, every man was so thoroughly sensible that I should not have occasion again to sit upon a trial of that kind." (p. 594.) But then the crime of which the prisoner had been convicted was

that "of attempting to imitate the example of the late revolution in a neighbouring country, in which country now exists everything that is horrible in nature-bloodshed, massacre, murder, the throwing off the belief of a God, the abolishing the Christian religion" (p. 595), which two last circumstances seem to appear, in this trial, for the first time in his Lordship's speech. He objects particularly to the prisoner having joined in calling "upon the rabble to remember their patriotic ancestors who shed their blood in the cause of freedom." "I do not know what knowledge this panel has of the pedigree of the ancestors of the rabble who shed their blood. I think it is very plain that if the rabble are to assist in the reformation of the country the shedding of blood should have been omitted, unless it was to tell them that that was the way of reform, by shedding of blood." (vol. xxiii. p. 596.) After this judicious sarcasm he comes to the result, which is, that as Muir was transported, so should Skirving. "Your Lordship did pronounce a sentence of banishment by transportation against that gentleman (Muir); and I cannot, from the whole tenor of this indictment, find that the crime of which this man is convicted is one whit less; and therefore I think the court is called upon to place him under the same circumstances." (vol. xxiii. p. 597.)

Lord Swinton concurred in the result of this opinion, which he describes as "very full and very solemn." Holding the verdict to convict the panel "of all the particular charges contained in the indictment" (p. 597), "the question comes to be what punishment the crime deserves. I conceive nothing less than that which was inflicted upon Mr. Muir. I do not know but the crime deserves more; but we

cannot do less than punish the same crime by inflicting the same punishment." (p. 598.) It is rather a curious example of the superiority in some respects of Swinton-a thinking, dull man-to the unspeculating bigotry of his brethren, that though he be absolute against universal suffrage, he admits that something may be said in favour of annual parliaments. "In this case they wished for universal suffrage and annual parliaments. One of these is a most ridiculous and absurd doctrine-universal suffrage. Nothing can be so absurd. Annual parliaments, or a shorter duration of parliaments, may be a matter of argument." (p. 597.) I think I hear Braxfield's grunt, and see the stare of Dunsinnan's large vacant visage, at this frightful concession.

Dunsinnan considered the punishment suggested as a "moderate and proper punishment, and I most heartily concur with your Lordship." (p. 598.)

Lord Abercromby makes the important and (for him) the unexpected admission that these societies had contained many good men. It is only their leaders that he blames. "The object which these societies held forth to the public at first was a general reform, without specifying the nature or extent of it; and, my Lord, I am disposed to believe that at that period there were many welldisposed persons in every part of the kingdom who joined these societies without any wicked purpose, believing that their sole object was to render our Constitution, excellent as it is, still more perfect, without entertaining the most distant idea of overturning that Constitution. My Lord, whatever the views of these persons-of these deluded persons-may be, every thinking man, every man of common discernment, might see what was the object of the leaders of this VOL. I.

society; and that under the pretext of reforming the Constitution, they intended to overthrow it. About the beginning of the year 1793 it was well and justly observed by a person who, I fear, had but too good reason to know the real views of these societies, that if the friends of freedom, as he termed them, could obtain the reform in parliament which they were then demanding, that, my Lord, it would immediately have been followed by the abolition of the monarchy, and the total overthrow of our Constitution." (vol. xxiii. p. 599.)

Who the person here alluded to was I cannot discover. Whatever may have been the tendency or object of what the leaders did, I cannot ascertain which of them it was who admitted that what they wished, if conceded, would immediately overthrow the monarchy. But it seems that there was no secret as to this being their object. For his Lordship states that "after they had been dispersed by the magistrates, they had a meeting at the Cockpit; and, my Lord, they ventured to declare to the public at large, and to their fellow-citizens, that their sole and only OBJECT is to overturn the present happy Constitution which we now enjoy." (vol. xxiii. p. 599.) Where the evidence of this declaration is to be found I do not know. It is not in this trial.

His Lordship declares himself to be satisfied that what the convention really desired was annual parliaments and universal suffrage; but it is *exactly from this fact* that he deduces evidence, not merely of the political danger, but of the *indictable guilt*, of that association. "The *name* which they assumed to themselves denotes in the clearest manner that that (the overthrow of the Constitution) was their sole object; for they assumed the name of

the British Convention of the Delegates of the People, associated to obtain universal suffrage and annual parliaments," and then he goes on to remark that these imply revolution. (p. 599.)

The conclusion he arrives at is that the prisoner ought clearly to be transported. "I think that no man—I THINK THE PANEL HIMSELF—cannot think that this punishment is too severe." (vol. xxiii. p. 600.) No criterion, certainly, could be more fair than this. But it is not recorded that the panel intimated his concurrence.

The Lord Justice-Clerk seems to have been discomposed by a foolish opinion, which the prisoner had read after his conviction, of an English counsel about the law of sedition, and most of what he says relates to this subject, which makes a now insignificant speech. He "feels very much for the situation of the panel." As "to the punishment to be inflicted, as I have always considered sedition as THE MOST DANGEROUS CRIME that CAN BE committed, I think we cannot discharge our duty to the country unless we inflict for that crime a severe punishment. Mr. Muir was transported for fourteen years; and the only hesitation in that case was whether it should be limited to fourteen years or not. I have no inclination to go beyond it in this case; but I think it is impossible we can, consistently with the justice of the country, pronounce a less sentence upon this panel than we did upon Mr. Muir." (vol. xxiii. p. 601.)

Lord Henderland was absent.

For these reasons William Skirving was sentenced to fourteen years' transportation, and was sent accordingly to Botany Bay. Of his history after leaving this country I can discover nothing accurate. It has always been stated by his friends that he was treated cruelly on his outward voyage by the shipmaster, and that he died soon after landing.

He quitted the bar with this remark : "My Lords, I know that what has been done these two days will be rejudged ;—that is my comfort and all my hope." (vol. xxiii. p. 602.)

## END OF VOL. I.

Printed by T. and A. CONSTABLE, Printers to Her Majesty, at the Edinburgh University Press.



-

•











